THE LIFE AND PROFESSIONAL CONTRIBUTIONS OF
MICHAEL PEPPE TO PHYSICAL EDUCATION AND AQUATICS

DISSERTATION

Presented in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for
the Degree Doctor of Philosophy in the Graduate
School of The Ohio State University

By

William Park Hotchkiss, Jr., A.B., M.S.

* * * * *

The Ohio State University
1971

Approved by

Bruce S. Bennett
Advisor
Department of
Physical Education
MIKE PEPPE THE OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY
SWIMMING COACH FOR THIRTY-THREE YEARS
AT 47
DEDICATION

To my wife and children my grateful thanks for their love, understanding and patience to make this goal possible.
PREFACE

Intercollegiate swimming in the United State began in 1898. Since that humble beginning three men were outstanding in the growth of this sport: Matt Mann of the University of Michigan, Robert Kiphuth of Yale University, and Mike Peppe of the Ohio State University. These three men were contemporaries and each reflected a dynamic spirit that produced championship swimmers and many team titles.

Robert Kiphuth was known for his incredible dual meet record of only ten losses in forty-two years of coaching. His teams won four National Collegiate Athletic Association Swimming championships. He had a very impressive international record in the fact that he was five time Olympic swimming coach and made thirty-three additional overseas trips with representatives from the United States.¹

Matt Mann spread his coaching talents around the eastern portion of this country prior to his appointment at the University of Michigan. His teams following 1927 dominated collegiate swimming on an individual basis until the advent of N.C.A.A. team championships in 1937. The Michigan teams under his guidance won the N.C.A.A. team title eight times. Coach Mann was honored as Olympic swimming coach in 1952 for the Games in Helsinki, Finland.²

¹Buck Dawson (ed.), International Swimming Hall of Fame. (Fort Lauderdale, Florida: International Swimming Hall of Fame, 1971), p. 64.
²Ibid., p. 75.
This study is an examination of the third party of the great swimming triad, Mike Peppe. Coach Peppe produced a balanced team of great swimmers and spectacular divers that won eleven N.C.A.A. team titles in thirty-three years. He was selected as Olympic Diving Coach twice and made many international trips with swimmers and divers.

The intent of this writer was to relate the story of how Ohio State swimming emerged from comparative obscurity to a position of national eminence under its mentor. The investigation was not intended to be a comparison between the three swimming coaches, Kiphuth, Mann, and Peppe. The examination that was conducted treated the life of Mike Peppe and Ohio State swimming in as comprehensive a manner as the available sources allowed. There was an effort made to give insight into the man to determine how his substantive contributions came about. This writer encountered many complications during this study due to the fact that the subject of the biography was still alive. Some of the interviews conducted and letters received contained reserved information. The nature of the information received may have reflected a different picture if the subject had not been so prominent on the contemporary aquatic scene. This writer has a strong conviction that the information collected in this document has important historical significance at this time and much of the information may have been lost if the study was initiated at a later date.

The influence of Mike Peppe began when he first started as a swimming instructor at the Columbus, Ohio Y.M.C.A. in 1914. The story of his career from this point becomes a remarkable dialog between Mike Peppe and his influence on many young men. The fact that Mike remained
a bachelor allowed him to spend long hours at his job and build a family of young men that will never forget their coach. Mike was a master at relating the complex interrelationships between the teacher and student as they come in contact through the medium of sport and physical education. He exercised his role as a physical educator and coach to develop desirable maturation patterns in young men that performed for him; Mike taught many things about life through his rich intimate contact with his students.

The study traces Mike's background and early life to establish a set of reference points to describe the direction his life moved toward the profession of physical education. Significant historical trends are presented at different points to establish the prevailing influences that directed the career of Mike Peppe. The text of this work is developed along a chronological sequence to keep the direction of achievements in a meaningful and cohesive order. Once Mike Peppe was appointed swimming coach at Ohio State the idea of the "coach" and the "teacher" blended into a harmonious balance and no longer existed as separate entities. Likewise, the idea of athletics and physical education assumed a similarity of intent; the only difference existed in the degree of excellence that was expected as to the outcome. The history of the development of the Ohio State University swimming team provided a medium to reflect Mike's achievement through his performers. The interpersonal relationships that existed between Mike Peppe and the people he came in contact with are difficult to catalog. The reflections of these individuals are presented throughout the text to add the very human and personal aspects of Mike's contributions.
The most significant phase of the research was the personal contact this writer enjoyed while interviewing Mike Peppe. The experience gave the writer insight into the character of a great man. He affected this writer's life with his quiet unassuming character and his very basic philosophy relating to physical education and athletics. It is very easy to understand why Mike Peppe has such a profound influence on young men when one has the opportunity to talk with him. Mike, at the age of 74, has more swimming history recorded in his mind than any man alive. He speaks in the manner of a man thirty years his junior and he reflects the composure of a man who has been satisfied with his life's work.

The process of drawing this study together required extensive research into the history of swimming and particularly the record of The Ohio State University teams. This form of the investigation required an exhaustive study of the N.C.A.A. Swimming Guides from 1931 through 1963. The swimming team managers from 1931 to 1957 compiled comprehensive scrapbooks that recorded the history of the team's successes and defeats as represented through newspaper articles. Mike Peppe made available such items as his unpublished writings, personal letters, personal notes, photographs and awards that helped fill in the information required for this work. An important dimension of the personal aspect of the study was achieved through personal correspondence with the Ohio State swimming alumni, opposing coaches of the Peppe era, and international swimming and diving representatives from around the world. The compilation of this material, with secondary source material, was an exciting educational opportunity and allowed this writer to pull to-
gether information that will be beneficial in his vocational speciality of aquatics.

The central purposes of this research were intended to:

(1) Present a document which will be of value to the profession of physical education as a means of understanding the contributions of Mike Peppe to physical education and particularly to aquatics.

(2) Delineate the fact that Mike Peppe never lost his identity as a physical educator; that he practically demonstrated there was no difference between physical education and athletics.

(3) Delineate Mike Peppe's influence on his many students; specifically those who became leading swimming coaches, diving coaches, and general physical educators.

(4) Establish the fact that Mike Peppe was a total swimming coach who considered the development of swimming and diving on an equal basis.

(5) Determine the international reputation of Mike Peppe and his influence on international aquatics.

(6) Present a detailed study of the growth and development of the Ohio State University swimming teams from 1931 to Mike Peppe's retirement in 1963 and to determine the major factors that were responsible for the teams' success and national domination in the sport of aquatics.
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The author wishes to express his most grateful appreciation to Mike Peppe, whose support and understanding made this study possible. Particular gratitude is extended to my major advisor Dr. Bruce Bennett, who allowed this writer the flexibility and freedom to render this experience a never ending challenge. The warm and spontaneous understanding of Dr. Robert Bartels served as a comforting baffle for the many problems that arose near the completion of this study. Deep appreciation must be given to my father, Dr. William P. Hotchkiss, Sr., who served as my most severe critic until the end. With deep humility, I must say that the experience was worth the end product.

Finally, the Photo-History Division, Department of Photography and Cinema of The Ohio State University must be acknowledged for the use of their very complete archives and the reprints used in this volume.
VITA

September 12, 1941 . . . Born--Kansas City, Missouri

1967 . . . . . . . . . . A.B., Syracuse University, Syracuse, New York

1967-1968. . . . . . Graduate Assistant, Department of Physical Education, Syracuse University, Syracuse, New York

1968 . . . . . . . . . . M.S., Syracuse University, Syracuse, New York

1968-1969. . . . . . Graduate Assistant, Department of Physical Education, The Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio

1969-1971. . . . . . Instructor, Department of Physical Education, The Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio

FIELDS OF STUDY

Major Field: Physical Education

Minor Field: Teacher Education
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>FRONTISPICE</td>
<td>iii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEDICATION</td>
<td>v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PREFACE</td>
<td>vi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS</td>
<td>xi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VITA</td>
<td>xii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIST OF PHOTOGRAPHS</td>
<td>xvii</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Chapter

I. FAMILY BACKGROUND AND EARLY LIFE .................. 1

- Family Heritage. .................................. 1
- Mike Peppe's Early Life. ......................... 5

II. COLLEGE YEARS AND PUBLIC SCHOOL TEACHING ....... 15

- The First Ohio State University Enrollment .......... 16
- The Denison University Experience. ................. 17
- A New Trend for Physical Education ................ 18
- Teaching Experience at Douglas .................. 20
- The Crestview Experience ........................ 22
- Mike's Return to Ohio State to Complete His Bachelor's Degree. .......... 23
- Mike's Decision to Go to Columbia. ............... 24
- The Return to Ohio State as an Instructor .......... 26
- Related Aquatic Experiences. ..................... 27
- The Athletic Club Experiences. ................... 28
- Olentangy Park ................................. 29
- The Summers at Camp Kawanbeee .................... 29
- The First Red Cross Aquatic Institute ............. 31

III. THE PERIOD OF ESTABLISHMENT .................... 33

- Brief Sketch of Intercollegiate Swimming .......... 33
- Brief Sketch of Intercollegiate Diving .......... 37
- The Great Depression and Its Effect on The Athletic Department at Ohio State University .... 39

xiii
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mike Peppe's Establishment at Ohio State and Appointment as Swimming Coach.</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Ohio State Natatorium.</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1931-32 Season</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1932-33 Season</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1933-34 Season</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. THE RISE TO POWER.</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1934-35 Season</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Job Program.</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1935-36 Season</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Assistant Swimming Coach</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Olympic Games In Berlin, 1936.</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1936-37 Season</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1937-38 Season</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1938-39 Season</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Second Pan-American Championships</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1939-40 Season</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Al Patnik.</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1940-41 Season</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earl Clark</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State As A Swimming Power</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. THE WAR YEARS AND POST WAR PERIOD.</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1941-42 Season</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1942-43 Season</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1943-44 Season</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1944-45 Season</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keo Nakama</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1945-46 Season</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modern Concept of Training Anticipated</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1946-47 Season</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Movie Star</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Man of the Year in Columbus Sports for 1947.</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1947-48 Season</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1948 Olympic Games at London, England.</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miller Anderson.</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1948-49 Season</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bill Smith</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI. THE GOLDEN YEARS</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1949-50 Season</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1950-51 Season</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The First Pan-American Games</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1951-52 Season</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1952 Olympics at Helsinki</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1952-53 Season</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Japanese Tour</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mexico City Trip</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1953-54 Season</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dick Cleveland</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1954-55 Season</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1955-56 Season</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Buckeyes on the 1956 Olympic Squad</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>VII. THE DECLINE FROM POWER</strong></td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The N.C.A.A. Ban</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Western Conference Grants-In-Aid Plan</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1956-57 Season</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mike Peppe Makes His Debut as a T.V. Sportscaster</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1957-58 Season</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Don Harper</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1958-59 Season</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1959-60 Season</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1960 Rome Olympics</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1960-61 Season</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1961-62 Season</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 1962-63 Season</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mike Peppe's Retirement as Coach at Ohio State</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>VIII. AN OVERVIEW OF MIKE PEPPE'S PHILOSOPHY OF PHYSICAL EDUCATION AND HIS CONTRIBUTIONS</strong></td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philosophy of Physical Education</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Swimming Program for Men at The Ohio State University</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>American Red Cross</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Influence on Future Coaches</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Views of Opposing Coaches</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>International Influence</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Search for Better Diving Equipment</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Peppe Suit</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Professional Writings</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>IX. SUMMARY.</strong></td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>APPENDIX</strong></td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>A. IMPORTANT DATES IN MIKE PEPPE'S LIFE.</strong></td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>B. CAPTAINS OF THE OHIO STATE SWIMMING TEAMS</strong></td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>C. OHIO STATE INDIVIDUAL EVENT ALL-AMERICANS</strong></td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
D. SWIMMER OF THE YEAR AWARD. ................................. 261
E. OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY OLYMPIC PERFORMERS ............. 262
F. WESTERN CONFERENCE CHAMPIONS ............................... 263
G. NATIONAL COLLEGIATE ATHLETIC ASSOCIATION CHAMPIONS. ........................................... 265
H. NATIONAL AMATEUR ATHLETIC UNION INDOOR CHAMPIONS FOR INDIVIDUAL EVENTS. ................. 267
I. NATIONAL AMATEUR ATHLETIC UNION OUTDOOR CHAMPIONS FOR INDIVIDUAL EVENTS. ................... 269
J. ALL-TIME OHIO STATE DUAL MEET SWIMMING SCORES AND REPRESENTATIVE POSITIONS IN MAJOR MEETS. .. 271
K. COMPOSITE LISTING OF INDIVIDUAL CHAMPIONS. ............... 282
L. "SUMMER CAMPS---THE MORNING DIP?" .......................... 284
M. "COACHING COMPETITIVE DIVING" ............................. 292

BIBLIOGRAPHY ......................................................... 296
## LIST OF PHOTOGRAPHS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Photograph</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Michael Peppe.</td>
<td>iv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peppe's First Team</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Varsity Pool at The Ohio State University</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Intermediate Pool at The Ohio State University</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Small Pool At The Ohio State University</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Fela.</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earl Clark</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diving Divas</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Ohio State University Swimming Team 1943</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Grand Slam Divers of 1947</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Ohio State University Swimming Team 1947</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bill Smith</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Nine Buckeyes on the 1952 Olympic Swimming Team</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Grand-Slam Divers of 1956</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mike Peppe</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter I

FAMILY BACKGROUND AND EARLY LIFE

Mike Peppe, the distinguished figure in the history of American Physical Education whose biography is the topic of this dissertation was born March 10, 1898. His home on Prince Street was a tough tenement district in New York City, comprised almost entirely of Italian denomination, new immigrants from what seemed to be an exhausted and hopeless old world. Life in the tenements at the turn of the century was hard; sacrifice and grindingly hard labor had been demanded of these newcomers, merely to get to the Prince Streets of the new world. The forebears of Mike Peppe had met these demands head on; they were of stern stock.

FAMILY HERITAGE

In 1888, the year of decision for the Pepes,\textsuperscript{1} the outlook for the poor farmer in southern Italy was grim. The high hopes which had sprung up with the completion of Italian unification in 1870 had been dulled and thwarted. The administrative disasters and monumental cor-

\textsuperscript{1}The family name was changed from Pepe to Peppe in 1920 mainly to facilitate pronunciation.
ruption of the new kingdom were disheartening. Efforts at colonial establishment had been blocked at every turn by the entrenched powers. The lack of raw materials and technological expertise had discouraged the reception of the industrial revolution. Italy, especially in the mountain lands and the south, had to export people or stagnate. Fortunately for the stalwart, by 1888 the hunger of North American industry for man power had created devices which made immigration to America possible.²

The homeland of the Pepes was the rocky hill town of Atena Lucana in the province of Salerno, the heavily folded mountain district south of Naples on the west coast of Italy. The town was built on the crest of a large hill with farmland flowing down the hillside and on into the valley. Dawn often rose in this beautiful land on people drawn tight with hunger and mad with the frustrations of their lives. Giusseppe Antonio Pepe was a farmer working the marginal land and providing the necessities for his wife Carmela. He had little time to dedicate to melancholy philosophy; he was forced to trudge down from the town to the valley below for his daily work. He arrived at dawn and struggled back the miles of steep roads at dusk. The rewards were pitifully small. Robert Foester has written a set of circumstances that portray life in a typical hilltown.

The houses of the contadini are small and simple, placed generally in a town upon an elevation, those of the more wretched day laborers (which rent for as little as 36 lire a year) being on the periphery. One story is usual. Tuff, stone, brick, mud, and lava are the materials of composition; rarely wood. Washing facilities are meager, drainage is absent. Oil or petroleum may be burned, but many a family has its evening meal in darkness. "The street is the parlor, the resort for gossiping, odes and wooing; it is where the children romp, the women work and the men have their games." On the other hand the house itself, often of only one room, may contain during the night and part of the day, not only the entire family, with a demoralizing collapse of privacy, but the ass, goat, poultry, and the other animals making assaults upon order and cleanliness; heroic is the role of many wives in keeping their households clean. 3

The enterprising Pepe family severed the chains of human bondage with the old country and turned their eyes for new horizons and new promises. Giusseppe Pepe made the great leap to America in 1883. Within a year he had saved enough to finance the passage of his wife Carmela, and his infant daughter Antoinette to the United States. The family settled in the tenement district on the lower west side of New York City.

Giusseppe Pepe was busily engaged in construction work at this time, a worker in masonry and stone cutting. He took great pride in his work and identified with the buildings that he helped erect in Central Park! Many Italian workmen were hired in the construction trades because of their skill and dedication to the job. Foester states: "It is common to find them at work on the most exacting tasks, insuring the

3Foester, op_ cit., p. 94.
neatness of appearance and private structures."^4

The family grew in size to seven children, four girls and three boys. The chronological order of the birth of the children was: Antoinette (1887); Mary Grace (1892); James (1896); Mike (1898); Philomena (1902); Josephine (1905); and Louis (1908). The first dwelling Mike Peppe can remember was a tenement on Hamilton Street on the lower west side of New York City. About every year or so the family would move to better living quarters in the tenement district. The neighborhood was comprised predominantly of people of Italian descent. From the Hamilton Street address the Pepes moved to Thompson and then to Prince Street. Mike Peppe remembered: "It was a tough life. My mother was a wonderful woman, a good housekeeper, and a dedicated provider as far as the kids were concerned."^5

The Pepe family moved westward to Columbus, Ohio in 1908. This move was precipitated by Carmela Pepe's relatives who had settled there. Carmela's older brother and mother had taken residence in Columbus and after a few years of happy correspondence with her Ohio relatives, Mrs. Pepe influenced Giusseppe to make the move also. Upon arrival in Columbus the family settled in the north end on Fifth Avenue. Giusseppe found work in the construction business. He also became interested in the realty business and made a few successful transactions prior to his death in 1916. The family was a tight knit group

^4Ibid., p. 352.

^5Personal interview with Mike Peppe, January 25, 1971.
surviving the hardships and the pleasureful peaks of human existence together.

MIKE PEPPE'S EARLY LIFE

New York City held special fascination for Mike Peppe and filled him with dreams for the future. The tenement on Prince Street held special significance for the young boy for there was a settlement house across the street.

Settlements or neighborhood centers are generally considered social welfare agencies. Their prime responsibility is that of serving as social instruments for neighborhood betterment. Found most often in slum or low economic areas of larger cities, settlements are concerned with health, welfare, education, and recreation needs of all person living in these social environments. 6

The settlement house had swings, bars, and mats and a variety of equipment. Mike practically lived at the settlement house tumbling and doing acrobatics. An Italian physical instructor encouraged Mike and helped him perfect his acrobatic form. This instructor often took a select group of children to the events at the Old Madison Square Garden. Mike was impressed with many programs at the Garden, but one specific event stood out above the rest. This was the appearance of Annette Kellerman, the famous swimmer. She had established a world freestyle record during her early career in Australia. Later she became the beautiful star of a traveling aquacade show where she popular-

ized the one piece bathing suit. On this engagement at the Garden, she gave a splendid show with a finale of diving off the roof into the pool. The thrill and excitement of this act prompted a driving desire for Mike to accomplish similar feats that were realized later in the young man's life.

After the Kellerman episode at the Garden, Mike's interest in swimming grew. He lived a mere fifteen minute walk from the Charleston Street docks on the Hudson River. The young lad would walk to the dock with friends and watch the ships cruise up and down the river. Mike Peppe stated: "I made up my mind then that I would learn to swim and swim across the Hudson River. That was my ambition." Mike later learned to swim and loved to swim distances, but never realized his ambition of swimming across the river.

The Pepe family moved to Columbus, Ohio when Mike was ten. Mike's spare time was spent delivering newspapers and participating in the activities of the old Third Street Y.M.C.A. Though Mike had never seen a football prior to coming to Columbus, he became vitally interested in this sport as well as baseball and basketball. He participated in these athletic endeavors at the YMCA, and they contributed greatly to his sport background and subsequent teaching experience.

Behind the family house on Fifth Avenue was a little frame du-

---


8Personal interview with Mike Peppe, January 25, 1971
plex which was rented to Tony Aquilla. He was the grounds keeper for the old Ohio Field, of the Ohio State University (and later the Ohio Stadium). Tony was a legendary campus figure and an extraordinary groundskeeper during his forty years with Ohio State. As a special favor, Tony would let Mike into the football and basketball games with a pass key. Young Mike had the privilege of sitting on the bench with the football players, which was a great thrill for him. The family moved to 165 Thirteenth Avenue during Mike's high school years. This brought him within two blocks of the campus and closer to the action of Ohio State's athletic program. The young man had been infected with Buckeye fever and his desire was to wear the scarlet and grey and some day become a football player. Between the influence of the Y.M.C.A. and the University athletic program, Mike was raised with a rich and colorful sports background.

The highlight of summer fun for numerous boys in Columbus was to go swimming in the Olentangy River. There were no qualified swimming instructors in Columbus prior to 1914 that Mike could remember. If you wanted to learn to swim, you learned by trial and error and by imitation. The children who were learning to swim would take old oil cans and tie a rope to the handles and paddle around the river using the cans for buoyancy. The favorite spot for Mike and his friends was the Old Sycamore Hole just north of King Avenue. A large tree had fallen into the river just south of the Sycamore tree. The children would

---

9James E. Pollard, Ohio State Athletics 1879-1959 (Columbus, Ohio: The Athletic Department, The Ohio State University, 1959) p. 88.
walk out on the partially submerged tree and dive toward the shore and shallow water.\textsuperscript{10}

Mike tried to perfect his strokes at the Y.M.C.A. He mastered the sidestroke and backstroke, but he put a scissors kick into his breaststroke and flutter kick. It took Mike a great deal of time and effort to work out the imperfections in his strokes by himself. His diving was also a trial and error routine. He had a good gymnastic background from the years spent at the settlement house in New York City. Mike would dive, sommersault, and twist in a free form manner. Mike stated: "I think I made every possible mistake in learning to swim and dive. My self-taught experiences enabled me to readily detect the mistakes of my pupils and impressed me with the necessity of forever being patient with them."\textsuperscript{11}

One of the traumatic experiences Mike had as a young boy nearly ended his career before it started. An older friend and Mike rode their bicycles to the Olentangy River one warm summer day when Mike was about twelve years old. Mike suggested that they swim across the river and the other fellow reckoned that would be good sport. Both swimmers reached the other side in good shape. The return trip, however, was not quite that simple. Mike ran out of steam in the middle of the river and told his friend that he could not make it. The friend responded by telling Mike to put his arm on his (the friend) shoulder and they would swim together the rest of the way. Mike said of the incident:

\textsuperscript{10}\textit{Personal interview with Mike Peppe, January 25, 1971.}

\textsuperscript{11}\textit{Ibid.}
"Otherwise I think I would have been gone! I almost drowned before I ever became a swimming instructor." Following this episode, Mike became well known for his feats of daring when he would dive from the top steel girders of the bridge, a distance of approximately forty feet into the Olentangy River.

Mike became involved in the old Y.M.C.A. as a junior leader, then as a senior leader. The leaders had the responsibility of directing the children in exercises and apparatus work. After the gym period was over, the leaders would supervise the activities in the small pool which was fifty feet by twenty feet. Mike taught the children the fundamentals of swimming and helped them perfect their strokes. In the spring of 1914 Charles Corson, a famous Canadian swimming instructor, came to Columbus to give mass instruction to the youth of the city. Mr. Corson had a fine reputation as a teacher of the crawl stroke, which was in vogue at the time. Mike assisted Corson with this spring program for two years. The school children would be invited to the Y.M.C.A. and they would arrive by the hundreds. The children would be platooned and taken to the gymnasium floor. A platoon of children would lie down on benches and Corson would put them through the motions of the kick first, then the arm stroke. The group would then go to the pool and put on water wings for buoyance and the helpers would try to teach them to swim. Mike ran the entire program with another young man in 1916 and 1917. This was Mike's first opportunity to instruct swimming on an organized basis. The teaching of beginning swimming has always given

12Ibid.
Mike a deep satisfaction and sense of accomplishment through the years. Mike used the lucid and comprehensive text of Corson's book for many years as the basis of his swimming and diving instruction.13

Prior to his high school days, Mike took a summer job at the old Indianola swimming pool, which was located on Nineteenth and North Fourth Streets. The pool was located in a park that contained rides, a pavilion, a ballroom, and a large swimming pool, sixty yards by thirty yards. The park and the pool were very popular public enterprises. Mike would deliver newspapers in the early morning and go to the pool to practice his swimming and diving prior to ten o'clock when the pool officially opened. The rest of the day Mike worked as a locker room attendant at pool side. He had a desire to be near the water and to swim and dive during his free time.

A local diving meet was sponsored by Lottie Mayer during the summer of 1912 at the Indianola Park Pool. Lottie was a professional diver who traveled around the country with a troupe of four girls giving diving exhibitions and stimulating interest in aquatics. There were eight to ten entries in the meet and Mike Peppe won first place and received a prize of a new five dollar gold piece. This was Mike's first taste of diving competition and the success in this event compelled him to continue this sport.14 Galen Oman, a life long friend of


14Personal interview with Mike Peppe, March 28, 1971.
Mike's and very successful architect, related: "The big deal then was diving from the top of a telephone pole at Indianola Park Pool. You had to clear over two yards of concrete deck and you were chicken if you didn't do it." There were no organized competitive swimming programs in the City of Columbus at this time, therefore, pursuit of excellence in swimming and diving was not promoted on a large scale. Mike's thirst for competition was channelled into other athletic endeavors.

Mike entered North High School in September 1912. Galen Oman characterized Mike as a bright-eyed, happy, cheerful, interested, enthusiastic, unselfish mite (and he was small!). Mike was very keen about all sports. His size was something of a handicap but he was determined to make the football, basketball, and baseball teams. His football coach, Harry P. Swain, gave him much encouragement. Through his high school athletic career, Mike, at five feet four inches, never exceeded 125 pounds.

Mike became a candidate for all three sports during his sophomore and junior years, but was not quite good enough to become a regular. In spite of this he rarely missed a day of practice. Finally in his senior year he moved up to regular status, playing quarterback in football, forward in basketball and utility in baseball. Thus, at last,

---

15Letter to author from Galen Oman, March 1, 1971.
16Ibid.
17Personal interview with Mike Peppe, December 3, 1970.
he realized his early ambition to earn the coveted high school letter in all three sports.\textsuperscript{18}

It should not go without mention that another important dimension of Mike's early life was the love of music and dancing that he shared with the other children of the family. The children that were given the opportunity to pursue their musical interests did very well. Mike's older brother, Jim, was a very talented musician with an innate ability to sense and understand music. He took a few violin lessons but became deeply interested in the guitar and became an excellent guitarist. Soon after the family moved to Columbus, Jim organized his own band and went into the band and ballroom business. He then became the business manager for Valley Dale, an establishment in Columbus, Ohio, that attracted the big name bands during the twenties and thirties. He went to New York City to work with Columbia Broadcasting System for one year. While in New York, he signed the newly-formed Sammy Kaye band to a contract and went into the business of managing name bands. He became one of the outstanding personalities in the managing business. As the Sammy Kaye organization grew, Jim Peppe devoted full time to what became a profitable relationship. Jim returned to Columbus and bought the financially troubled Valley Dale establishment in the mid-thirties and put Louis Peppe, his brother, in the position of managing the establishment. Louis Peppe has managed the Valley Dale to the present day.

Mary Grace was a very talented singer. She never had the opportunity to pursue a professional career as a vocalist. Her talents were

\textsuperscript{18}The \textit{Polaris} (North High School, Columbus, Ohio), XV (June 1916), p. 97.
displayed each Sunday for many years singing in church choirs. Mike's youngest sister, Josephine, was a talented pianist and organist. She married a young man who was a professional singer and who toured the vaudeville circuit. Soon Josephine joined the act as an accordion accompanist. Shortly thereafter they made a tour of the theaters in Australia. Josephine was pregnant during the trip and upon return she died during childbirth. Mike related: "That was one of the saddest moments in our family history for she was a lovable, charming girl and extremely talented."19

Mike had an inborn sense of rhythm and loved to dance. Through the years he displayed his talent whenever a happy informal mood prevailed. He would tap or soft shoe a routine on many an occasion. Later, when he was employed as an instructor of physical education at Ohio State, he taught tap and ballroom dancing to students in the basic service program.

Mike was Sergeant-at-Arms of the senior class at North High School. His academic curriculum was general literary, and he was headed for The Ohio State University upon graduation. The caption under Mike's senior class picture stated: "The smallest men are the mightiest men."20 This statement was an apt description of a dynamic young man who was five feet four inches tall. This seemed to be an omen for Mike's future productivity. Mike graduated from North High School in 1916.

19 Personal interview with Mike Peppe, January 25, 1971.
20 Polaris XV (June 1916), p. 11.
In retrospect, Mike Peppe's early life was filled with a rich set of experiences that directed his life in the future. He respected hard work and long hours that are required if the job was to be done effectively. He had accumulated a colorful background in many sports with special emphasis on swimming and diving. Through his early experiences at the Y.M.C.A., he had learned to organize and conduct physical education classes. He also learned to enjoy life and appreciate music and dancing as outlets and recreational pleasures.
Chapter II

COLLEGE YEARS AND PUBLIC SCHOOL TEACHING

Mike was set to enter Ohio State University in the fall of 1916. His aspirations of attending college were put aside temporarily, so that he could respond to the call to arms of the impending world war. The world was in flux and the map of Europe was a raging battlefield. The United States had mobilized an industrial and military war effort at home prior to the American declaration of war on April 6, 1917. Many young men answered the call for military buildup and surged to the enlistment centers across the nation. Mike and several of his high school friends applied at the local Naval recruiting station to enlist for active duty. The physical screening exam caught Mike's vision deficiency in his left eye. He had little or no sight in this eye. He went for testing three times in hopes of passing the eye test. The re-testing was to no avail. He was rejected from military service. Mike stated: "The naval authorities would not accept me. This was a great disappointment. Service in the Navy had a great appeal."¹

Mike joined the war effort on the home front and worked for nearly a year in a garment factory. The factory was manufacturing mili-

¹Personal interview with Mike Peppe, December 3, 1970.
tary uniforms in Columbus to satisfy the demands of the war. This was a temporary line for the company which went out of business after the war ended.

THE FIRST OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY ENROLLMENT

Mike enrolled at Ohio State in the fall of 1917. The direction that his choice of studies took marked Mike's career choice at the onset. When Mike's father was still alive, he had hoped that Mike would go into law and work with the intricacies of legal business. The Pepe family had always been interested in realty and had speculated in a modest way. However, Mike saw his course of action in a different light. He loved sports and physical education, and he sought to combine these interests with an academic background.

When Mike was a young boy, he had observed the functions of Dr. John W. Wilce, the football coach, Dr. Riley Castleman, the track coach, and Dr. John Nichols, Head of the Physical Education Division. These men with their high ideals and exemplary professional attitudes influenced Mike. He decided to follow their footsteps in the profession of medicine combined with physical education. Mike observed that many of the leaders in the field of physical education throughout the country had medical degrees and this supported his decision. Mike stated:

In those days the head people in physical education had M.D. degrees. They were M.D.'s but they were teachers. They specialized in physical education. They used to give medical exams to all the students and kept notes. They did re-
research on the physiological aspects of sports et cetera.²

The pre-medical program appealed to Mike, and he gained many useful hints of knowledge from his courses in anatomy and physiology that he was able to apply to his work in the future.

Mike worked while he attended school in order to pay for his education and to help support the family. He worked long hours for the Columbus Recreation Department at the East and Westside Market Halls teaching in the programs and supervising the activities.

Mike fulfilled his boyhood wish by playing football on the freshman team at Ohio State. Mike finished one year at Ohio State and transferred to Denison University.

THE DENISON UNIVERSITY EXPERIENCE

The war was still in progress when Mike applied for the Student Army Training Corps at Denison University and was accepted for the fall semester of 1918. Aside from the academic program, the students wore regular military uniforms and performed military duties. The cost of the program was absorbed by the government.

Mike played football for the Denison team during the fall semester. He started the first three games and was injured in the fourth. The injury was a bad bruise on the right leg that became infected and required lancing. This incident forced Mike to drop football for the remainder of the season. The injury healed in time to compete in basketball. Mike recalled the experience:

²Personal interview with Mike Peppe, January 25, 1971.
I played pretty good basketball. In those days a little
guy could possibly make a college team. Generally there was
one little guy who was fast enough and clever enough to play.
A six footer was very tall. You didn't see guys 6'5" in
those days. If I had stayed at Denison, I might have been
able to play on the varsity football, baseball and basket-
ball teams. The competition was not as rugged as in the
Big Ten.3

The Armistice of November 11, 1918, brought about termination
of the S.A.T.C. program with the completion of the fall semester. Mike
could not afford to return to Denison so he enrolled again at Ohio State
and completed the academic year.

A NEW TREND FOR PHYSICAL EDUCATION

Many factors contributed to the boom in public education fol-
lowing the turn of the century in the United States. The push for uni-
versal, free public education increased the enrollment figures greatly.
This period was marked by startling changes and growth in existing pro-
grams. One of the major changes that effected physical education was
the gradual abandonment of formal exercise and gymnastic programs and
the popularization of a new concept of physical education generated by
leaders in the field. "The newer concept of physical education fully

3Personal interview with Mike Peppe, February 14, 1971. Denison
University was a member of the Ohio Conference which consisted of pre-
dominantly of small, private, liberal arts colleges existing within the
boundaries of Ohio.
recognized the popular movements of play and athletics."\(^4\) The spontaneous generation of new and expanded programs swept the nation.

A post-war trend that helped support the new view of physical education was the realization that thirty percent of our young men of military age were declared physically unfit for military service in World War I.\(^5\) The emphasis toward the acceptance of physical education and athletics within the framework of American public education had a good base for the future.

The institution of athletics in the 1920's underwent an unprecedented expansion in all its aspects. The number of participants increased as the number of teams multiplied. To the traditional varsity sports of football, baseball, track and basketball were added teams in swimming, tennis, wrestling, cross-country, fencing, gymnastics and golf. The increased player interest led to more fields and facilities for the various sports. Enlarged staffs followed as a matter of course.\(^6\)

This was the case in the City of Columbus. The control of the athletic program for the public school system was relinquished by the city recreation department. The new center of control had its source in the newly created office of the Director of Physical Education. At the beginning of the 1919 school year, the Board of Education appointed B. E. Wiggins to the post of Director of Health and Physical Education for the Columbus Public Schools.\(^7\)


Mr. Wiggins was the dynamic figure who opened the doors for an extensive program of physical education and athletics for the Columbus schools. The sports that Mr. Wiggins added to the junior high program were speedball, basketball, baseball, track and gymnastics. In 1921 swimming was added to the list of sports offered. This new expansion policy created a need for teachers of physical education and coaches. This demand for new personnel opened the door for young men with a sports background and an interest in physical education. The existing institutions preparing certificated personnel for the public schools could not supply the demand for properly qualified teachers holding degrees in physical education. "A fairly complete survey in 1920 counted only twenty-three teacher training institutions."\(^8\) This was the reason why the new personnel were permitted to teach and coach without certification in the school systems.

TEACHING EXPERIENCE AT DOUGLAS

A few of Mike Peppe's high school friends responded to the call and were hired to fill the new vacancies. Mike Peppe reflected momentarily on his Y.M.C.A. background as a senior leader, his love of physical education, his desire to become a coach, and his two years of college course work. Confident that he could handle the job with professional competence, he was accepted at Douglas Junior High School which was located near the center of the city. Mike recollected his experi-

\(^8\)Ibid.
ence of the fall 1920:

I didn't even ask what the salary was going to be. I was so enthused. I was going to teach and coach. Wiggins was a promoter of all sports. He wanted to create as many types of athletic teams as possible.9

Douglas was a combined junior high school and elementary school. Mike taught five or six classes of physical education during the day usually to the junior high students, but he occasionally taught some elementary classes. The school had a small yard; therefore, the athletic program was handled away from the school grounds. Mike coached all of the sports offered. After classes, the basketball team would travel by trolley or by foot to the westside to practice in a church. The baseball team travelled to Franklin Park for practice.

B.E. Wiggins found out that Mike was interested in swimming and gave Mike the assignment of establishing the first junior and senior high school swimming league. Mike willingly accepted the new responsibility. The first swimming league was created at the beginning of the 1921 swimming season with the aid of Carl Wirthwein.10 The first meets were held at the Columbus Academy, then they were held at the Columbus Athletic Club. The Douglas swimming team won the championship the two years Mike coached the team.

9Personal interview with Mike Peppe, February 14, 1971.

10Carl Wirthwein was a boyhood friend of Mike's. He became a teacher in the public school system while Mike was teaching in the system. He eventually became assistant swimming coach to Mike Peppe at Ohio State in 1936 and remained in that position until his death in 1968.
An opportunity opened at Crestview Junior High School in the fall of 1922, when the man in charge of physical education quit. Mr. Wiggins thought that this position would be an excellent opportunity for Mike. This school had a gymnasium and a small swimming pool. The swimming pool could only be used in the fall and spring because there was not heat to warm the pool.

The situation at Crestview was ideal for Mike. The women conducted girls physical education classes in the gymnasium during the morning hours. Mike started the boys program at eleven o'clock and finished between six or seven in the evening. Two nights a week he had tumbling and swimming classes which kept him later. This released him to attend classes at Ohio State in the mornings. He had taken a few courses at the University while he was teaching at Douglas, but this new job was much closer to campus and afforded a much better opportunity for him to work toward his degree.

When Mike went to Crestview, the pool had rarely been used for no one knew how to teach swimming. This was Mike's forte and he reflected: "I was there two years, and I am rather proud of the fact, and I know the principal was very appreciative that 98% of the kids learned to swim."^11 Crestview won the junior high title both years that Peppe was the mentor. Mike left Crestview and returned to Ohio State as a full time student in the fall of 1925.

---

^11 Personal interview with Mike Peppe, December 3, 1970.
MIKE'S RETURN TO OHIO STATE TO COMPLETE HIS BACHELOR'S DEGREE

A new trend in physical education had occurred while Mike had been teaching in the public schools.

During the 1920's more colleges and universities began to install major curriculums in physical education, and the common two-year normal course became less satisfactory. Graduate training leading to the master's degree started in this period, and New York University and Columbia first offered the doctorate in 1924.12

The newly emerging leaders in the field were no longer pursuing medical degrees. They were proceeding to do graduate work in the field of physical education. Mike became involved in this new transition and chose to finish his degree in physical education. John H. Nichols, M.D., the chairman of the physical education department at this time, became interested in Mike's promise as a good man for the department as well as for the swimming program.13 Dr. Nichols hired Mike to teach a variety of classes including swimming while Mike completed his bachelor's degree. Mike also officiated at numerous local athletic contests in football, basketball, and baseball to help supplement his meager income. Mike finished his bachelor's degree in the spring of 1926.

The most important idea on Mike's mind at the time of graduation was to become a football coach in the image of Ohio State's Dr. John Wilce. Mike had an opportunity for a football coaching job in a local high school. His competition for the job was a former star with a fine

12Van Dalen, op.cit., p. 434.
13Letter to author from John H. Nichols, March 8, 1971
record at one of the Ohio colleges. The principal hired the other applicant on the basis of his ability to play even though he lacked a degree in physical education. Mike had an opportunity to get a job as a football coach in a new high school in Cleveland, but he felt that the pay was not commensurate to what he should receive. He rejected this opportunity. At the time he was very discouraged about his inability to find a good football job. Mike reflected on this event and revealed that this was one of the greatest breaks that he could have had at this time for it forced him to select an alternate plan of action.14

MIKE'S DECISION TO GO TO COLUMBIA

Mike turned to Dr. Nichols for guidance and advice and Dr. Nichols responded.

I urged him to go to teacher's college at Columbia to secure his master's degree. I knew several of the men on the staff there, at that time, including Dr. Jesse Feiring Williams, who had been a good friend of mine at Oberlin where we both graduated, majoring in physical education. I have no record that I could find at this time of the letter which I wrote to Dr. Williams in regard to Mike, but I know it was a strong letter of recommendation.15

Mike left Columbus in June for his summer job at Camp Kawanhee outside Weld, Maine. Upon arrival he conferred with his friend at the camp Max Seville, who was finishing his Ph.D. in history at Columbia. Max

14Personal interview with Mike Peppe, December 3, 1970.
15Letter to author from John H. Nichols, March 8, 1971
suggested that Mike should go to Columbia and take a master's degree and then look around. Max said that Mike could find plenty of part-time jobs so that he could work his way through the program. After completion of the summer, Mike went to New York City to attend Teacher's College at Columbia in the fall of 1926.\footnote{Personal interview with Mike Peppe, December 3, 1970.}

At this time, Columbia was one of the finest schools in the country and one of the very few that were offering advanced degrees in physical education. Dr. Williams personally welcomed Mike into the program. The letters of recommendation that preceded Mike created an excellent atmosphere at Teacher's College that made the young man from Columbus feel at home. Mike had many rich experiences while he attended Columbia. When asked if Dr. Williams influenced his thinking, Mike replied:

I went to the best school in the country for graduate work under Jesse Feiring Williams. He influenced by thinking about physical education a great deal. I used to play handball with him and he was just a wonderful fellow. He more or less opened my eyes to the fact that there was much more to physical education than just hitting the baseball. He had a wonderful philosophy and was a very stimulating speaker.\footnote{Ibid.}

While Mike attended Columbia, he worked many jobs. This in itself became an education of a different nature and helped support his education and livelihood. He was a counselor at the Horace Mann School three afternoons a week. Mike took the children out and gave them recreational games. For this responsibility he was paid $75.00 a
month. Mike worked in Scarsdale, New York, one night a week directing a recreation program for a boy scout troop. The troop paid Mike $50.00 a month for his duties. During the winter, Mike worked for the Hetcher Foundation of the American Red Cross teaching swimming and diving. This job paid another $50.00 a month. Mike worked in a restaurant-bakery for his meals. Another job Mike picked up later was in Montclair, New Jersey, teaching swimming to a boy scout troop. Mike made more money during his year at Columbia than he had made when he was a full time teacher in the Columbus public schools.18

THE RETURN TO OHIO STATE AS AN INSTRUCTOR

Prior to completing his master's work in the spring of 1927, Mike looked for opportunities for the coming year. The University of Washington made an attractive offer and Mike was contemplating the move to the west coast. Lynn St. John, the athletic director at Ohio State, made a trip east to recruit personnel for vacancies at State. St. John was very interested in Mike's abilities and background. St. John made a very convincing argument for Mike's return to Ohio State as an instructor of physical education. The argument centered around the fact that the move to Seattle would be costly and that return trips to visit relatives in Columbus would be an expensive inconvenience. He also stated that the opportunities at Ohio State would be better and that he was building a new gymnasium and a new natatorium. Mike recollected the e-

18Personal interview with Mike Peppe, January 25, 1971.
vent:

He stated that they were going to build a new pool. He didn't say that I would be the swimming coach. He knew that I was interested in swimming and to have a new pool was just a great thing in my way of thinking. He said that my chances of advancement at Ohio State would be much better than at the University of Washington. For some reason or other he liked me.19

Mike returned to Columbus after completing his master's degree at Columbia in June of 1927. He started as an instructor of physical education at Ohio State University that September.

RELATED AQUATIC EXPERIENCES

The instructorship at Ohio State was obviously a significant milestone in Peppe's life; from this point until his ultimate retirement we have a continuum of experience which was interrupted now and then by something spectacular like the Olympics, but on the whole, presented an even flow. Before we embark upon detailed examination of this era, it would be advisable to take a look at some collateral experiences which were significant in developing the man himself and widening his knowledge of all kinds of people. This sort of thing does not earn academic degrees and seldom, if ever, appears on transcripts. Nevertheless it is priceless.

19Personal interview with Mike Peppe, January 25, 1971
The Athletic Club Experience

Mike's introduction to the Columbus Athletic Club was during a swimming and diving meet that was held at the Club in the fall of 1917. The meet was sponsored by the intramural department of Ohio State. Separate events were held for each class rank, i.e., freshman events, sophomore events, junior events, and senior events, Mike won the freshman diving event easily. The newly crowned diving champion was asked to participate on the Athletic Club team, which he did for the next four years.

The Athletic Club employed a coach named Robert Zimmerman, who was from Chicago. This coach developed the Smith Twins who became very famous as national champions. Mike tried his luck at swimming for the team but was disqualified in his first breaststroke race for an illegal scissors kick. Mike concentrated his efforts on perfecting his diving skills. The team had meets with many teams including the Cleveland Athletic Club and the Pittsburgh Aquatic Club. The team competed on local, state, and district levels. The Columbus Athletic Club was a member of the Allegheny Mountain District which was comprised of Ohio, West Virginia, and the western half of Pennsylvania. Mike's greatest diving accomplishment was to win the low and high springboard diving competition in the Allegheny Mountain District Championships. Mike re-


20Ibid.
flected: "I think that if I had been coached by Ernie Brandsten\textsuperscript{21} or somebody like him, I could have become a real good diver of national caliber."\textsuperscript{22}

**Olentangy Park**

Mike worked the summers of 1916 through 1920 at the Olentangy Park pool located about two miles north of the Ohio State campus. The park was an amusement center very similar to the Indianola Park described earlier. The pool was large, measuring three hundred and three feet long by eighty feet wide. The outstanding feature of the pool that drew Mike to the pool was the high and low springboards. Regardless of the fact that the boards were rigid planks, Mike enjoyed diving by the hour, perfecting his uncoached style and attempting new dives. The remainder of the day Mike would spend as a lifeguard. On warm Sunday afternoons as many as five thousand swimmers used the pool\textsuperscript{23}

**The Summers at Camp Kawanhee**

B.E. Wiggins, Director of Physical Education for the Columbus Public Schools, contacted Mike in the spring of 1921 to assist with the

\textsuperscript{21}Ernie Brandsten was the Stanford University swimming and diving coach for many years. He virtually introduced diving to the United States from Sweden. He was known as the master diving coach in this country for many years following the turn of the century. Mike Peppe adopted many of the Brandsten techniques and used them with his divers at Ohio State when Mike became coach.

\textsuperscript{22}Personal interview with Mike Peppe, January 25, 1971.

\textsuperscript{23}\textit{Ibid.}
program at Camp Kawanhee. The camp was located near Weld, Maine. Mr. Wiggins was the program director, and Mike was hired to teach swimming and to direct the athletic phase of the program. Max Seville was in charge of the arts and crafts as well as the campfire activities. Mike was very interested in camp work and loved the out-of-doors.²⁴ The camp had a ten-foot diving board, and Mike experimented with his teaching techniques using the campers as students. Mike also spent hours perfecting his own diving form. Mike continued in this position until 1924 when Mr. Wiggins decided not to return to the camp. Mike was appointed the program director and worked in this position from 1924 to 1927. During the summer of 1924, Mike built a sand pit for use in teaching diving fundamentals. The sand pit had a diving board supported near one end and the students would practice their approaches, hurdles, and take-offs without entering the water and swimming back to the dock for another try. This teaching aid kept the young divers dry and warm and allowed them to do more fundamentals during a shorter period of time. This training and teaching technique was adopted from the Brandsten style of teachings. Mike used the sand pit device for many years when he trained the Ohio State University divers. Each summer, when the camp season was over, Mike returned to Columbus and taught the local children at Indianola and Olentangy Parks all the new techniques that he had experimented with during the summer. Mike's fame as a diving coach and teacher rapidly spread throughout the city.²⁵

²⁵ Ibid.
Prior to the summer of 1924, Mike had heard from the local Red Cross Chapter that there was to be a national aquatics institute held at Wall Kill Camp on the Hudson River early in the summer. Mike realized that it would be advantageous for him to attend this institute so that he would be able to certify the children at Kawanhee in the Red Cross swimming program. This was the first major institute that the Red Cross had held, and it attracted many of the prominent figures in water safety, swimming instruction, and first aid from across the country.

The highlight of the two week program for Mike was working with Joe Nill, the athletic director of the camp and swimming coach at West Point. Mr. Nill was famous for his teaching of diving and one of the few men that understood diving on the east coast. Mr. Nill had formerly been studying on the west coast and had become a disciple of Ernie Brandsten and the Brandsten method. The facility at Wall Kill sported a ten meter platform that was used later that year for the United States diving trials for the 1924 Olympic games. Mike recalled his experience with Coach Nill by stating:

He worked with me on tower diving which was a new experience for me at ten meters. The standards in Columbus had been fifteen, twenty or twenty-five feet high and did not allow for much running space. He thought that I had talent and encouraged me to continue with competition. Joe also taught me a considerable amount about the Brandsten style of springboard techniques. I learned about the use of the sand pit and many useful diving drills. We worked with the approach which was an adaptation of a gymnastic style with the hands out in front of the body and you would swing the hands down and behind the body in a circular motion while doing the approach. These sessions with the coach gave me
great insight into what to do on the board and that the
ingredient thing was to get a good high hurdle. He stimu-
lated me greatly, and when the institute was over, I went
to camp and built a sand pit for the kids.26

The aquatic institute was an important event in Mike's life. Many of the
fundamental principles which he learned from Joe Nill were adapted and
improved, but there principles remained essentially the same basic
skills that he used to build national prominence in diving at Ohio State
University after he became the coach.

The decade, 1917 through 1927, brought many new influences and
challenges into Mike Peppe's life. Mike proved himself as a performer
and excellent instructor of swimming and diving. He had an excellent
experience in the Columbus Public Schools for five years. His teaching
and coaching responsibilities refined his abilities as a physical edu-
cator and provided a broad base of experiences on which to build his
subsequent career. Mike identified his interest in camping during the
summers at Kawanhee. He also became involved with the American Red
Cross, an organization to which he volunteered much time and energy to
throughout his career. Mike can be described as a man of transition when
he changed his undergraduate major from pre-med to physical education
which was the trend at that time. He attended Columbia which was the
leading institution in America in graduate physical education for his
master's degree. Mike exemplified a well prepared, professional physi-
cal educator when he returned to his alma mater as an instructor of phys-
ical education.
Chapter III

THE PERIOD OF ESTABLISHMENT

A perspective of the flow of time and events becomes a critical consideration when viewing a man's place in history. A biography, even a sketchy one, must have several frames of reference to make sense. A man must be related to his place in time and stage of evolution, to select just two of these "frames." In the case of Mike Peppe, time and place are simple; the stage of growth of intercollegiate aquatics and the catastrophic impact of the great depression are not so easy. To return to the narrative first consideration will be placed on the growth of intercollegiate aquatics prior to the time Mike became coach at Ohio State.

BRIEF SKETCH OF INTERCOLLEGIATE SWIMMING

The first swimming championship in the United States was held on the Harlem River in New York City on September 30, 1877. This meet was sponsored by the New York Athletic Club.\(^1\) American competitive swimming from 1877 to 1900 was sponsored for the most part by athletic clubs and was conducted in open water. Swimming pools, especially indoor

pools, were a novelty during this period in our country.

The first college to organize a competitive swimming team was the University of Pennsylvania. George Kistler was hired as the first swimming coach in 1897. Due to the absence of collegiate competition, Kistler's squad had to be content to compete with athletic clubs and other organizations. In 1898 the Pennsylvania team nearly made a clean sweep of events at the Boston Sportsman's Show. The Sportsman's show held in New York City the following year marked the first time that collegiate teams swam in competition against each other. Yale and Columbia had organized teams in 1899, and the three collegiate teams met in special events termed the collegiate relays. Pennsylvania won the events and claimed the first laurels in intercollegiate swimming.

Harvard entered meets in 1902, and Cornell started a program in 1903. The first team in the mid-west was the University of Wisconsin, which started in 1903. In 1904, Princeton, closely followed by Brown, Washington University in St. Louis, and the University of Chicago, started competitive programs. Pennsylvania, Columbia, and Princeton became members of the first collegiate swimming league which was established in 1905.

The first major meet, comprised of nearly all the big universities in the east, was an invitational meet sponsored by the University of Pennsylvania in 1905. This may be considered as the first intercol-

---


legiate championship meet. The meet was won by the host team. In conjunction with this meet, meetings were held which produced the Intercollegiate Swimming Association. The first annual championship of this new association, which was to be the premier swimming league in the east for the next twenty-five years, was held in March of 1906 and won by Pennsylvania. The Intercollegiate Conference (later the Big Ten) held its first championship meet in 1911. This was the second major intercollegiate swimming association. The teams that participated in the 1911 championship were Illinois, Northwestern, Chicago, and Wisconsin. Illinois emerged the victor of this meet.

During the early years of the development of intercollegiate swimming, the rules of the Amateur Athletic Union were the best available, therefore they were used extensively. However, these rules offered no program of events that could be adapted to the needs of the colleges. As a result of this deficiency, the Intercollegiate Swimming Association and the Western Intercollegiate Conference independently established their own set of rules and program of events. This development of separate rules hampered intersectional competition. It became apparent that a central organization be formed with a uniform set of rules. The National Collegiate Athletic Association moved to rectify this situation. The first N.C.A.A. rules committee met in New York City on December 30, 1913. The committee was comprised of: Dr. R. Tait McKenzie of Pennsylvania (chairman); Dr. Dudley B. Reed of Chicago; Dr. P.W. Witherington of Harvard; and Mr. F.W. Luehring of Princeton. A new set of rules was established as a result of this meeting and were incorporated in the first Intercollegiate Swimming Guide published dur-
ing the 1915-16 school year.\footnote{Kistler, \textit{op. cit.}, pp. 39-44.}

A series of important events in the world of swimming appeared in the early twenties. The first All-American Swimming Team was selected by Frank V. Sullivan, coach at Princeton, in 1920. The first coaches association in any collegiate sport, the College Swimming Association of America, was formed in 1922. Edward Kennedy, the coach at Columbia, was the first president of the Association. The end of the 1924 season was climaxed by the inauguration of the first N.C.A.A. Swimming and Diving Championship. This championship was held at the new Naval Academy Pool at Annapolis, Maryland on April 11 and 12, 1924. The Academy generously provided room and board for all meet personnel and underwrote all meet expenses. This meet served a purpose in being the collegiate championship and an official tryout for the American Olympic Team for the 1924 Games. The program consisted of six Olympic swimming events (100, 200, 400 and 500 meter freestyle, 100 meter backstroke and 200 meter breaststroke) and low board diving. The events in this meet were designated as individual championships and awards were given for the first three places with no team score recognized. Scoring was increased to four places in 1935. In 1937 official team scoring was established for the first time.\footnote{Robert Royer, "A Quarter-Century of Collegiate Swimming," \textit{The Official N.C.A.A. Swimming Guide} 1949, (New York: A.S. Barnes and Company, Inc., 1948), p. 12.}

The Western Conference added teams to its league slowly. The
original four teams were Illinois, Northwestern, Chicago, and Wisconsin. Ohio State formed a team in 1917, but did not enter Western Conference competition. The Athletic Board at Ohio State voted to support the team to the extent of fifty dollars. The team practiced at the Columbus Athletic Club under the direction of H.C. Ohlson of the physical education staff. A meet was held on March 9, 1917 with Ohio Wesleyan and Ohio State lost 18 to 50.\(^6\) In 1919 Purdue and Iowa joined the conference competition with Minnesota joining the following year. Indiana joined in 1923 and Michigan in 1924. Ohio State revitalized the idea of swimming on campus in 1931 with a new natatorium under construction. Ohio State joined in Western Conference championship competition in 1932.

**BRIEF SKETCH OF INTERCOLLEGIATE DIVING**

Springboard diving as a serious amateur sport did not gain the same recognition and standardization that early collegiate swimming received. The first mention of intercollegiate diving that this writer can establish was in 1907 when Renear won a fancy diving title for the University of Pennsylvania during a meet held in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.\(^7\) Prior to 1917, fancy diving was what the name implied, but

---

\(^6\) Pollard, *op. cit.*, p. 194.

most of the fancy part of the dive was done on the board prior to jumping into the air for the dive. Anyone who could perform the difficult dives and enter head first was a championship contender.8

The United States divers were not performing well in Olympic competition in the early years of the century. In the Olympic Games of 1908 in London, one lone American diver entered and took third place. The same diver with two teammates along for the trip, repeated his performance in the 1912 Games in Stockholm. Ernie Bransten, a retired Swedish diver and coach at Stanford University, decided that there was no set system of executing dives in this country and, after much experimenting, formulated a definite system to follow.9 He revised the American diving rules to comply with the international diving code. Bransten stated:

Competent coaches started to teach diving on the same scientific basis that tumbling and gymnastics had been taught to bring it into prominence. Surprising results were attained in the intervening eight years between the fifth and seventh Olympiads. At Antwerp, in 1920, America was represented by nine divers. This time our divers made a clean sweep of all places in both men's and women's springboard diving, and as a big surprise to Europeans, the United States captured first and third places in the high fancy diving for men.10

Bransten standardized the collegiate diving rules in an evolu-

---


9Ibid.

tionary process during the twenties. The equipment used for diving was also made somewhat uniform during this period. The boards used were wood planks covered with cocoa matting and were set on standards of three and ten feet for competition. The Brandsten technique in training divers with gymnastic exercises, tumbling skills, and sandpit practice became accepted and used in one form or another by all the leading diving coaches of that period. In 1931, the rules were changed to differentiate the three different positions that a dive could be performed in (tuck, pike, and layout). This change affected the degree of difficulty that each dive received and placed more value on a dive that was performed in a more difficult position.\textsuperscript{11} One meter diving was raised to three meters during the championship of 1931. In 1935 one meter diving returned to the program to make two diving events.\textsuperscript{12}

\textbf{THE GREAT DEPRESSION AND ITS EFFECT ON THE ATHLETIC DEPARTMENT AT THE OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY}

It is important at this point to anticipate the effects of the depression in order to better understand the conditions that prevailed during the building years for the Ohio State swimming team.

The month of October 1929 and the years following marked a grave time in American history. The stock market collapsed, and this precipitated a cyclic slow down of the American economy causing millions

\textsuperscript{11}\textsuperscript{11}Pinkston, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 49.

\textsuperscript{12}\textsuperscript{12}Royer, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 12.
of workers to lose their jobs. The situations became so bad that by 1932 nearly one out of every four workers was looking for a job. Although some institutions and people fared much worse than others, no one escaped the effects of the depression.

Public education was directly effected by the depression. Due to the imbalance in the existing tax base, schools were forced to economize and cutback in programs. The situation was desperate by 1933 and many schools were forced to close.\(^\text{13}\)

The situation at many universities paralleled the general plight of the country. The trustees of the Ohio State University cut the pay to staff members three times during the depression in order to stay within the available revenues. L.W. St. John, the athletic director, pointed out to the trustees that the salaries in his department were not derived from state funds, therefore, they should not fall under the same policies for the general university fund. A compromise was arrived at whereby the portion of the athletic staff member's salaries paid from state funds was reduced in line with the general university cut, but salaries or portions thereof paid from athletic funds were left intact.\(^\text{14}\)

Athletic gate receipts were greatly affected during the initial years of the depression. This forced the curtailment of the repayment of the indebtedness for the new natatorium. The Athletic Department, in an effort to economize, switched polo, rifle and pistol, and fencing to the intramural program. The 1933 track schedule was cut drastically.

\(^{13}\)Pinkston, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 49.

\(^{14}\)Pollard, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 243.
In 1935 two baseball games at Iowa were dropped from the schedule and the team trip to the N.C.A.A. swimming championships at Harvard was not approved.\footnote{Ibid., p. 241.}

The receipts of the 1928-29 athletic season reached $821,632.\footnote{Ibid., p. 245.} and expenditures were set at $823,881.48; this reflected the golden age of collegiate sports in the twenties. These monies were drastically reduced at the depths of the depression during the 1933-34 season to receipts of $251,216.11. The following 1934-35 season demonstrated a positive trend as receipts rose to $358,300.15 and expenditures amounted to $357,336.44.\footnote{Ibid., p. 245.}

The direct effects of the depression did not alter the progress of the swimming team to any large extent. The budget was restricted and post-season contest were curtailed. The greatest pressure was exerted from the public sector and there was a general lack of personal funds for the student/athletes. Mike Peppe found jobs for many of his swimmers during those lean years. Many of these jobs were provided to help maintain and staff the new aquatic facilities.

**MIKE PEPPE’S ESTABLISHMENT AT OHIO STATE AND APPOINTMENT AS SWIMMING COACH**

The events that influenced Mike to return to Ohio State as an instructor of physical education in the fall of 1927 have been discussed. Mike became deeply involved in teaching a wide variety of activity classes at the old physical education facilities in the Ohio State
Armory. Spike Mooney, a contemporary of Mike's on the physical education staff, recalled that Mike was an excellent instructor with a particular zest for teaching. Spike supported the fact that Mike taught most every activity offered with the exception of combatives.  

Lynn St. John, the Athletic Director at Ohio State, approached Mike in the spring of 1930 on the matter of becoming the swimming coach for Ohio State the following season. St. John had been receiving many letters of inquiry and applications from swimmers in regard to the new natatorium that was under construction. The athletic director thought that the appointment of a coach one year prior to the opening of the new pool would facilitate the management of the team and get things underway. Mike was hired as the swimming coach for the 1930-31 swimming season.

The existing swimming facilities at Ohio State were described by the university historian, James Pollard.

In the long ago days there was no swimming except that in the smelly little pool in the old gymnasium which all men students, unless excused for good cause had to be able to navigate before graduation. This pool, only 20 x 18½ feet, was not suitable for competitive swimming. There was a similar pool for the women on their side of the gymnasium.  

While the new facility was under construction, the Athletic Department rented pool time at the Y.M.C.A. on Long and Front Streets. The "Y" pool was a regulation twenty yard course with a low diving board 10-

---

18 Pollard, op. cit., p. 194.
cated at the deep end.

In the fall of 1930, the new coach posted a notice in the Lantern, the Ohio State student newspaper, requesting any male students interested in joining the swimming team to report to Mike Peppe at the Armory. A dozen interested swimmers responded and the team was formed, and practice sessions were held four days a week at Y.M.C.A. Mike's first team was comprised, for the most part, of local students that had participated in the Columbus high school swimming league. The first team was short on conditioning and poor with techniques. Mike stated:

Very few of the candidates for our first (1930-31) team had ever swum over one hundred yards in competition. For conditioning purposes in the fall we requested a daily period of running outdoors on the track followed by a series of body building exercises in the armory. We did not have the use of the downtown "Y" pool until December. Then we got into the water four days a week and worked on fundamentals, starts, turns, stroke techniques, pacing, etc. By January each candidate was swimming at least one mile per day and the workouts were broken down as follows:

1. Swim 440 yards (warm-up)

2. Pull 44 yards (arms only) with feet suspended in a partially inflated inner-tube.

3. Kick 440 yards (legs only) with wooden kickboard for the support of arms.

4. Ten 40 yard (touch-to-touch) swims with short rest periods to establish pace and timing.

5. As a general rule we finished the workout with a ten minute relay session by dividing the squad into two teams, each swimmer sprinting forty yards in repetition.

6. On the last workout day of each week, the above mention-

---

19Personal interview with Mike Peppe, March 28, 1971.

7. Divers were given a short practice session immediately following the swimming workout. Occasionally I received permission from the Columbus Athletic Club authorities to allow the divers a special evening practice period in the club pool.21

The swimming meets during the first year were designed to give the new swimming team experience and to get the program on the road. The candidates for the first team were a healthy group of young men and may be viewed on page 46. The first varsity dual meet was held against the Toledo Y.M.C.A. on January 10, 1931. Ohio State was defeated 34 to 44. The next week Ohio State swam easily past Western Reserve winning 62 to 16. The Buckeye mermen swam Ohio Wesleyan on a home and home basis the first season and State won both contests. The only Western Conference meet held that year was against the University of Chicago. Chicago defeated Ohio State 43 to 32. After the swimming meet Ohio State took the strong Chicago team on in water polo. The Buckeye players, some of whom had never seen a water polo game, were long on effort but short on experience, and the strong Chicago team overwhelmed them.22 Ohio State finished the season 3 and 2 for a respectable initiation into the swimming world of the thirties. The first swim team captain was Carroll Bazler. An interesting note at this point was that Walter

21 Personal interview with Mike Peppe, March 28, 1971 and letter to author from Al Gilsdorf, April 2, 1971. Mr. Gilsdorf was a swimmer on Mike's first team, and he reiterated nearly to the letter the identical workout that Mike Peppe related.

22 Personal interview with Mike Peppe, March 28, 1971.
PEPPE'S FIRST TEAM - 1931

Top Row: John Woods, Manager; Reid Martin; Richard Larkins; Carol Bazler; Albert Gilsdorf; Walter Czuba; Walter Ozawa; Mike Peppe, Coach.

Bottom Row: Henry Galmish; Hunter Young; Charles Broeker; Jack Krohn; Robert Boyles; Sidney B. Boldstein; Edgar Latham
Ozawa, from Hawaii, was the leading sprinter for the first Ohio State team. 23

Tom Robinson, coach at Northwestern University, in his summary of the Western Conference swimming season of 1931 stated: "Ohio was represented for the first time in history by a team of newcomers, and Coach Peppe should be heard from in future years." 24 In the spring following the 1931 season, Mike attended the annual schedule meetings of the Western Conference Coaches. This was a two day affair held in Chicago. Mike was pleased with the reception given him by all the Big Ten Coaches and particularly with the kind advice and encouragement offered by Tom Robinson of Northwestern, Ed Manley of Illinois, and Ed McGillivray of Chicago - all prominent and veteran coaches. Mike felt that Tom Robinson was especially cordial and quite willing to discuss with him at great length problems of training and conditioning swimmers. Other subjects the two men discussed related to the total picture of administering a college swimming program. At this meeting Mike requested and a majority of coaches agreed, to allow Ohio State another year of experimentation and development before scheduling the stronger teams within the conference. 25 The impact of Tom Robinson's

23 In later years, many great Hawaiian swimmers matriculated at Ohio State to help gain national and international renown for the University.


prophecy on the swimming world will be recorded as much of the subse-
quent text of this work.

After completion of the dual meet schedule, Mike Peppe took
Al Gilsdorf and Andrew Fella to the national collegiate swimming cham-
pionships\textsuperscript{26} as observers. Al Gilsdorf was a Columbus boy who had par-
ticipated in the local swimming league and was the number one breast-
stroker for State the first year. Al had never placed higher than
third place in the high school championships, but under Mike's tute-
lage, he had gone undefeated his first year as a collegiate swimmer.
Andy Fella was from Akron, Ohio and had attended the University of
Miami in Ohio the previous year, so he was ineligible for competition
due to the transfer rule. Andy had transferred to Ohio State in antici-
pation of swimming in the new natatorium. He had won a national in-
terscholastic title in backstroke, a fact that Mike had overlooked in
their first meeting. Mike realized both boys had good potential and
thought that attending the national championship meet would be an ex-
cellent experience for all concerned. Al Gilsdorf felt sure in retro-
spect that the trip was financed out of Mike's personal funds. Al re-
membered that Mike scrutinized the swimmers in the meet very closely
and took copious notes on the techniques of the champions.\textsuperscript{27} The skill
of observation and detailed note taking established a pattern that
Mike followed for many years.

\textsuperscript{26}The 1931 national collegiate championship meet was sponsored
by Northwestern University and was held at the Lake Shore Athletic
Club in Chicago.

\textsuperscript{27}Personal interview with Al Gilsdorf, February 15, 1971.
When the group returned to Columbus, Mike started experimenting on the techniques of Al Gilsdorf and other swimmers on the team. Al would come in whenever he could, and Mike was always there ready to help him. There were no restrictions on when Mike was willing to work with the boys including evenings and weekends. During the off-season, Mike devoured every book he could find on swimming and diving, and he became a full-time student wrapped up in the art and science of aquatic activities.

THE OHIO STATE NATATORIUM

The completion of the natatorium and adjacent physical education facilities in 1932, marked the beginning of a new era for the Physical Education and Athletic Departments. Prior to this time, Ohio State had been the only member school of the Western Conference without adequate facilities for water sports. As a result of this problem, Ohio State was forced to repress the development of a competitive swimming program until the facility was available. There are many variables that determine the future of a swimming team. One of these factors is the facility in which a team practices. If the facility is spacious and aesthetically appealing, it serves as a drawing card for future swimmers. If the layout of the facility is suited for multipurpose competitive usage, swimmers and divers can get maximum usage of their time in the pool. The new natatorium met these criteria.

Among the many outstanding features of the design, two were particularly interesting: (1) the use of three pools in separate rooms,
and (2) the arrangement and decorative scheme of the varsity pool. This particular structure was created for the need of a total college aquatic program for pools with three individual purposes. One pool was to be used for routine aquatic classwork, and another smaller pool to be used for instruction of non-swimmers. The third and largest pool was to be used for competitive aquatics. The plans for the new facility were completed prior to the time Mike Peppe was appointed swimming coach. The changes that he could effect could only be of a minor nature. Mike said that he was instrumental in having the designers add the small non-swimmers pool to the original design. The architects had only two pool in the original plans. The designer gave three principle reasons for separating the varsity pool from the other two pools: (1) the varsity swimming program is generally highly specialized, (2) the varsity pool should be available constantly for individual and team practice, and (3) provisions must be made for spectators attending varsity meets. Even if a pool could be designed to incorporate all the needed features in one, the problem of a time schedule in an institution the size of Ohio State would cause both confusion and hardship. The idea of three separate pools made for a well rounded, adequate aquatic program.

In the original plans, the varsity pool was completely separated

---

28 Howard D. Smith and Michael Peppe, "The Natatorium at Ohio State University; Critical Observations after Nine Years of Use," American School and College, 1941, p. 254.

29 Personal interview with Mike Peppe, December 3, 1970.

30 Howard Smith, op. cit., p. 254.
from the other two pools by a hallway. Mike saw the need for access from the large class pool to the varsity and had the designers create a walkway between the two pools. Mike also changed the complete design of the diving board arrangement to meet the needs of the divers and the spectators.31

The major flaw in the design that was not anticipated in the original plans was the construction of a separate diving bay in conjunction with the varsity pool. This addition would have allowed the divers to practice while the swimmers worked out in the same pool. This separate feature did not become a major consideration until the 1950's when new pools were constructed with separate diving areas. This trend could hardly have been anticipated in the 1930's. This is the major factor that keeps the varsity pool from being one of the finest pools in the country at the present time.32

The varsity pool is located in a great vaulted room one hundred feet long and one hundred-twenty feet wide. The center portion measured from the water level to the top of the arched ceiling rises to a height of forty feet. There are no posts or supports to hinder the spectators' view. The seating arrangement rises gently on both sides and on one end of the pool. The seating capacity will allow 1,750 spectators to view a contest.33

There are three regulation diving boards at the end of the pool

31Personal interview with Mike Peppe, December 3, 1970.

32Ibid.

33Howard Smith, op. cit., p. 255.
that face the class pool. The diving boards are arranged symmetrically with the two one meter boards flanking the three meter board. The high board is reached by means of ladders which extend from the pool level to a bronz-trimmed balcony which is a part of the decorative scheme of the room.

The pool itself is seventy-five feet long and forty feet wide. The depth at the shallow end is seven feet and under the boards twelve feet. The bottom of the pool is comprised of white ceramic tile and the six swimming lanes are marked with black tile. These black lines on a white background provide maximum visibility of the lanes for competitive swimmers. Underwater lights are placed six on a side to illuminate the water for night meets and exhibitions.

The color scheme of the big room complements the blue-green of the water in the pool. The decks that surround the pool are an olive-green vitreous tile and the tile extends over the pool gutters and six inches into the water. Eight shades of green tile are used on the lower walls in a random pattern. The upper part of the wall is lined with one and one-half inch thick cork slabs. These are painted in varying shades of green and tan on the walls and silver on the ceilings. This cork treatment of the wall and ceiling area serves a three-fold purpose. It serves as an acoustic baffle and absorbs the excess sound that accompanies this type of facility. It retains heat and helps to reduce condensation which is a by-product of having a large amount of heated water in the room. The finishing touches which add to the beauty of the pool area are the bronz trimmings, motifs of dolphins near the ceiling and scarlet enameled block "O's" fixed to the walls.
THE VARSITY POOL AT THE OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY
The beauty of the varsity pool may be viewed on page 54. There is a steam room and trainers room provided in conjunction with the varsity pool to serve the needs of the team.34

The instructional pools are set end to end and a wall separates the two into independent teaching areas. The smaller of the two pools which was designed specifically with the beginner swimmer in mind, is twenty feet wide, thirty feet long and from three to four and one-half feet in depth. Hand rails are located on both ends of the pool at water level to provide grips for swimmers to hold while practicing their kicking techniques. The pool temperature in the small pool is heated to 84 degrees to help relax the beginner swimmers. The other pools are kept roughly ten degrees cooler. The larger of the two instructional pools is thirty-five feet wide, seventy-five feet long and four to nine feet in depth. A narrow set of seats run along the side of the pool that faces the varsity pool, and can accommodate approximately one hundred and twenty students. On the opposite side of this is a solarium alcove, the roof of which could originally be opened for fresh air and sunlight. Three springboards were set in the deck of the deep end of this pool when it was first constructed. These boards have been eliminated due to the low ceiling and shallow water which makes it impractical to use a springboard in this pool. The two class pools are lined with white vitreous tile and the decks are set with tan vitreous tile. The general appearance of these pools are rather lack-luster compared with the main varsity pool. These pools may be viewed on page 57 and on page 59.

34Ibid., p. 256.
THE INTERMEDIATE POOL AT THE OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY
THE SMALL POOL AT THE OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY
The water in the three pools filtered through sand and gravel type filters. The 483,500 gallons of water that are required to fill all three pools theoretically completely recirculate during any eight hour period.

The Ohio State Natatorium and adjoining Gymnasium were officially dedicated on February 26 and 27, 1932. The $314,353.47\textsuperscript{35} Natatorium was a reality beyond any coach's dream. The new facility was ready for use in the fall of 1931. A bulletin issued by the Athletic Department in the spring of 1931 stated: "Ohio, long denied aquatic facilities for men will soon possess a swimming plant that will rank as the best. Nothing is being spared to make it ideal in every respect."\textsuperscript{36} The house was built, and it was considered by many the ultimate. The problems that developed in the mind of the coach were manifold. First, he must develop a team that was worthy of competing in the magnificent facility. The second problem was to show the new pool to outsiders to attract potential champions to swim for Ohio State.

THE 1931-32 SEASON

Ohio State officially entered Western Conference competition

\textsuperscript{35}Pollard, op. cit., p. 221.

\textsuperscript{36}Athletic Department at Ohio State University, "Announcement of the New Aquatic Facilities," The Ohio State University Athletic Association Bulletin, XXV (May 1931), p. 3.
this year and Coach Peppe had scheduled eight meets for the season, mostly with non-conference teams. At the beginning of the fall quarter, the swimming team started practice in the new pool. Al Gilsdorf was appointed captain of the team and Carroll Bazler, Andy Fela, Whitey Sola, and diver Bob Koogler made up the core of the young team. The first meet of the year was held in the new natatorium, and Ohio State defeated the Cincinnati Friars Athletic Club 43 to 32. State's dual meet with Chicago was the first Western Conference contest to be held in the new facility. Chicago had a fine middle distance swimmer named Connelly. It was expected that if Connelly won both of his races (220 and 440) Chicago would win the meet. Coach Peppe trained Carroll Bazler, who was originally a sprinter, on distance prior to the Chicago meet. Bazler swam an excellent race in the 440 and defeated Connelly. The Buckeyes won the meet by a comfortable margin 49 to 26.

The final dual meet of the season was against the team's strongest competition of the year. Washington University of St. Louis had captured the Missouri Conference Championship and had a well balanced team. The two teams battled down to the final relay event. Ohio State held a slight edge 34 to 32 prior to the final 300 yard medley relay and the winner of this event won the meet. With an exciting finish, Ohio State won the relay and won the meet 40 to 35. The season was climaxd by the fact that the Buckeyes had finished the dual meet season undefeated.37

Ohio State hosted the twenty-second annual Western Intercollegiate Swimming Meet on March 11 and 12, 1932. Michigan, a swimming powerhouse at the time, won the meet with 42 points, and Ohio State tied for fifth place with Illinois with five points.\(^{38}\)

The annual State High School Swimming Championships were held in the natatorium the first year the pool was open. This was the best swimming facility in the state of Ohio, and each year following this initial meet the championships have been held at the Ohio State Natatorium. This served to attract many fine swimmers from Ohio to carry on their collegiate swimming at Ohio State.

The ninth annual N.C.A.A. swimming championships were held March 25-26, 1932 at the University of Michigan in Ann Arbor, Michigan. This was the first year that Coach Peppe took individuals to compete in the championship meet. The Ohio State 300 yard medley relay placed third in the nation. Andy Fela finished third in the finals of the 150 yard backstroke finals.\(^{39}\) As a result of Fela's splendid performance, he was selected to the All-America Intercollegiate Swimming team for the 1932 season. Fifty-one contestants from eighteen colleges and

---


universities comprised the All-America team that year. Andy was the first in a long list of distinguished Ohio State Swimmers to make the All-America team. The places that Ohio State received in this national meet are an amazing showing for a second year team.

Later that spring, Al Gilsdorf placed third in the 200 breast-stroke of the national A.A.U. swimming championships held in Chicago. This was a long way to come for a young man who had never placed higher than third place in the local high school league. Al attributed his success directly to Mike Peppe's persistence in coaching and the hours the two spent working on Al's stroke. During the summer Al and Andy Fela swam in many meets throughout the state of Ohio and recruited potential swimmers for the new program at Ohio State. Mike Peppe took Al to the National Junior A.A.U. championships in Detroit that summer and the young breaststroker finished first in the 200 yard breaststroke.

THE 1932-33 SEASON

The pre-season training started this year with the addition of a new training device. Large mirrors, four feet by six feet, were mounted on the end of the pool during practice sessions so a swimmer could watch his own stroke and make corrections by means of responding to Coach Peppe's comments and by means of his own visual cues. This


41 Personal interview with Al Gilsdorf, February 15, 1971.
device added a new dimension to the recognition of stroke imperfections for the individual swimmers. 42

The swimming schedule was curtailed to four meets due to the restrictions imposed by the depression. The first meet of the season was against the University of Cincinnati. Ohio State won all but one race to win the meet 55 to 29. The next meet was a very tightly contested meet against the University of Illinois. Ohio State was leading 35 to 33 until the final event. The Illinois medley relay edged out Ohio which brought a 38 to 37 victory home for the Illini. Ohio defeated both Pittsburgh (47 to 37) and Western Reserve (45 to 30) to finish the dual meet season. 43

The team did well during the 1932-33 season, and Coach Peppe decided to pass up the Western Conference championships and take three swimmers to the N.C.A.A. championship meet at Yale University. Mike drove his own car to the east coast for the meet for there was very little money available from the university. 44 Al Gilsdorf placed fourth in the 200 yard breaststroke and the medley relay team placed fifth. Andy Fela and Al Gilsdorf were both selected as members of the 1933 All-America Swimming Team. 45 The coach and the swimmers shortly thereafter

42 Personal interview with Mike Peppe, December 3, 1970.
43 Ryan, op. cit.
participated in the National A.A.U. championships that were held in New York City. The swimmers did not perform well and returned to Columbus.

It is important at this point to give the personal reflections that Al Gilsdorf made on his experience as a young man under the guidance of Coach Peppe.

Mike taught me many attitudes toward life that were very important. Ninety percent of what I learned from Mike had nothing to do with swimming. It had a lot to do with my personal way of living and becoming a real man. I truly thought of Mike as a third parent, and, other than my parents, I would say that he was the predominate influence in my life. Of the many things he taught me a few stand out in my mind.

1. You should tie a knot in the end of a rope and hang on.

2. Keep on working and you can get there and personal integrity is the most important ingredient.

3. If you do something wrong you have to stand up and take the punishment.

Mike gave a great deal of personal attention to my swimming. We experimented with underwater breaststroke which was in vogue at that time. He was very concerned with our diets prior to swimming meets and experimented with what we ate hours prior to those contests. He suggested eating a light meal before a meet. Anytime we needed help for any reason he was glad to extend it. I am sure that many of the lessons about behaving myself, working hard, and trying to succeed are standing in good stead to this day.46

THE 1933-34 SEASON

The pre-season training program contained a new idea for the 1933-34 season. Coach Peppe, a strong advocate on the virtues of dance, gave tap dancing lessons to his swimmers. Mike believed these dancing

lessons helped develop a sense of rhythm that was very important to swimmers. This season marked the first year that Mike used the sand pit techniques for training his divers. The Buckeye divers at this time were the best in Ohio, but they could not measure up to the excellent competition that was present in the Western Conference.

The Buckeye mentor scheduled seven dual meets for the season. The swimming season was opened with two meets against the Columbus Athletic Club. The Athletic Club team was comprised of former Ohio State swimmers and talented high school stars. The first meet against the Athletic Club was won by State, 50 to 30, and this win set the pace for a second triumph by the Buckeyes later in January. On January 19, the Buckeye team swam an exhibition meet against the Cleveland Athletic Club and came home victorious. The Buckeyes traveled to Pittsburgh on the 13th of February and met a team of Panthers that were determined to avenge their loss of the previous year. Five pool records were set during the meet, three by Buckeyes and two by Panthers. Pitt won the meet 42 to 29.

The Buckeye mermen travelled north to Michigan on February 17. The University of Michigan had become the Western Conference powerhouse under the guidance of Matt Mann. Ohio State managed only one first place in the meet and Michigan out-classed the Buckeye natators 58 to 26. This first University of Michigan meet started an intense rivalry

47 Personal interview with Mike Peppe, December 3, 1970.
between the two schools that became a perennial struggle for supremacy in the Western Conference. Following the Michigan meet Ohio State travelled to East Lansing and defeated Michigan State University the next day. A meet with Purdue ended the dual meet season for the Buckeyes as they over-powered their advisors.49

The Western Conference Championship meet of 1934 was held in Iowa City, Iowa. The Buckeye place finishers included George Corville, second in the 200 yard breaststroke, and Andy Fela, second place in the 150 yard backstroke. The Ohio State medley relay team could only muster a fourth place finish and Ohio State finished a poor sixth with five points.50

The N.C.A.A. swimming championships were held on March 30-31 at the Ohio State University. Thirty institutions participated and were represented by 104 contestants. This meet was long remembered for its efficient management and spectacular display.

Great praise is due to L.W. St John, Director of Athletics; Mike Peppe, Head Swimming Coach, and Paul Hiser, Manager of Swimming, for the businesslike and colorful manner in which the meet was conducted. A new feature was provided in the form of an impressive flag raising to initiate the opening of the finals on Saturday night and the presentation of medals to each of the winners after each event by Miss Monica Kahoe, Ohio State's outstanding woman diver. The awards were made with lights of the natatorium turned off and with colorful spotlights playing on the winners as they were introduced and presented...

49Ryan, op. cit.

with their awards.  

Ohio State place finishers in the N.C.A.A. meet included: Ewell, sixth place 1500 meters freestyle; Fela, third place 150 yard backstroke; and Colville, fourth place 200 yard breaststroke. Divers Walton and Graham placed seventeenth and eighteenth respectively.  

Ewell, Fela, and Colville were placed on the 1934 All-America team for their performances in the national meet.  

Upon the completion of the N.C.A.A. championship meet, Mike Peppe was named as the President of the College Swimming Coaches' Association of America. This was the highest honor that his colleagues could bestow him, and it reflected his ability as a superb coach and his excellent handling of the N.C.A.A. championship meet.  

Ohio State hosted the National A.A.U. championships on April 4-6. Many of the talented swimmers that had participated in the N.C.A.A. meet stayed on for the N.A.A.U. championships. Mike had a very fine group of freshmen swimmers who were eligible to swim in the A.A.U. competition. Baker Bryant from Bexley, Ohio, who had held the national interscholastic record in 100 yards freestyle at 54.2 seconds, swam on the freshman squad. He placed fifth in the 100 and 200 yard freestyle events


52Ibid., p. 60.  


54Ibid., p. 4.
during the championships. Dexter Woodford, also a freshman at Ohio State, surprised everyone at the N.A.A.U.'s by finishing second in the 500 yard freestyle event. Another freshman, Charles Salie, finished third in the 150 yard backstroke. John Higgins, a boy's club competitor from Rhode Island at the time, placed third in the 200 yard breaststroke event. John was so impressed with the facilities and Coach Peppe that he selected Ohio State when he eventually went to college. The freshman finish in the N.A.A.U.'s made Ohio State's future look much brighter.55

Years after the 1934 championship meets Mike reflected on what had taken place.

So I decided that one good way to attract fine swimmers would be to bring the big events here. Of course, we couldn't do that immediately, but we organized our first team. Finally we bid for the 1934 National Collegiates and National A.A.U., falling on successive weeks. We shot the works financially, but it was a flop from that angle. Columbus wasn't ready for it, although we had Jack Medica56 here, at the height of his career. However, it did make the swimmers talk about our facilities.57

Mike made further comments about the 1934 championships and about his reasons for sponsoring the meets.

1. We wanted everyone to see what we had in Columbus, Ohio.

2. We wanted to stimulate interest in swimming in Columbus and the state of Ohio.

3. We wanted to bring the best in the country into our


56 Jack Medica won first place in three events for two consecutive years establishing new N.C.A.A. and world's records, thus was named at this time as the greatest swimmer in N.C.A.A. championship history.

pool so our swimmers could see them. We hoped that this would inspire the high school kids and the members of our squad.

4. We wanted to attract the young swimmers in the A.A.U. meet to swim for Ohio State.

5. After the championships, coaches and swimmers from all over the country started writing letters to me inquiring about our program.

6. We started to get great swimmers at Ohio State after the championships.58

The end of the 1933-34 swimming season completed the collegiate career of three time All American, Andy Fela pictured on page 71. Andy could be characterized as the swimmer who brought early recognition to the Ohio State swimming program. Andy was an orphan from a children's home in Akron, Ohio. Mike obtained jobs for Andy at the State Highway Department and as a pool attendant at the University. These jobs enabled the young man to work his way through school. The three time All-American reflected on his aquaintance with Coach Peppe.

His philosophy was that you get out of life what you put into it. Mike was a humanitarian. He was a square shooter and played no favorites. Since swimming was a new sport at Ohio State, we helped one another with Mike leading the way as head coach. Mike would use the talented swimmers in helping out those swimmers and divers that were not quite varsity caliber. Mike knew one thing—you had to have the horses to win and you couldn't make a "Man-O-War" out of a dray horse. To do the job you had to be a good recruiter. Peppe, with that personality, had it all. Following graduation, the writer needed a $500.00 loan to get started in the appliance business. The bank would not make the loan unless a co-signer for the note could be found. You guessed it—Mike heard about this, signed the note and started the writer off in the business world. What a guy—once in a life time.59

58Personal interview with Mike Peppe, March 28, 1971.

CHAPTER IV

THE RISE TO POWER

Mike Peppe had built a well balanced team that was continually bettering their previous performances. The best young swimmers in the country were coming to Ohio State now that the Buckeyes were rising rapidly in recognition. The success of each team seemed to increase the potential of the next team. More contacts were made with more talented swimmers and the process renewed itself each year.

THE 1934-35 SEASON

The pre-season training routine that started early in November was increased due to the needs of the talented new stars on the team. The new swimmers were coming from better teams that had rigorous training programs. A typical workout for the 1935 team consisted of a warm-up quarter mile swim, pulling a mile (using only the arms), kicking a mile (using only the legs), and swimming a mile. After a period of rest, the swimmers swam their event in spring fashion. Time trials, where the swimmers swam against a stopwatch, were performed on Tuesdays and Thursdays of each week.
Each daily workout routine took over three hours to complete.¹

In addition to the time the swimmers spent in the water, Coach Peppe devised an exercise and weight training program for the top swimmers. The coach would send many of the swimmers to the individual physical education room on the lower floor of the men's gymnasium. This room was equipped with barbells, pulley weights, stahl bars, and other types of apparatus. The swimmers were required to do a series of exercises and weight training designed to increase their strength and conditioning. This part of the training program brought a great deal of criticism from Y.M.C.A., high school, and collegiate coaches. The coaches that opposed this type of training thought that the swimmers would develop hard muscles that were contraindicated to the smooth muscles required in swimming. The criticism was based on opinion rather than scientific evidence and proved ill founded when proper scientific investigation later supported the use of weight training for swimmers. This type of training program, however, did not come into popular usage until the decade of the fifties.² Chalmer Hixson, a member of the swimming team in the mid-thirties and formerly Chairman of the Physical Education Division at the Ohio State University, further commented on the approach to training used during this period.

Some of the increased performances during the later half of the thirties came about because of the weight program that Mike developed. Some of the sprint men benefited greatly by this additional training. Mike was one of the first swimming coaches to really extend men. His training routines were the longest of any coach at this time.³

¹Letter to author from Russell Kirbert, February, 1971.
²Personal interview with Chalmer Hixson, January 20, 1971.
³Ibid.
At this point in time, Mike Peppe anticipated the use of an exercise and weight training program for conditioning of swimmers. His advanced thinking at this time was not generally accepted until the fifties and early sixties when most teams turned to weight training as a means of building the needed strength required of swimmers.

The 1935 season started early when the Buckeyes travelled East during the Christmas vacation for a series of meets with eastern Athletic Clubs. State returned from the East with a split record. They lost to the Philadelphia Athletic Club 30 to 54 and defeated the Newark Athletic Club 45 to 39. The Buckeyes then defeated the Universities of Pitt, Cincinnati, and Purdue for three consecutive wins. The final meet of the season was held in the Natatorium against the powerful University of Michigan team. The meet was the best contest between the two teams to this time, but the well balanced Michigan team went on to win by a score of 52 to 32.

The Western Conference Swimming Championships were held at the University of Illinois pool on March 16, 1935. The individual stars for the Buckeyes included: Bryant, second in the 100 yard freestyle and fourth to place Ohio State in a strong fourth place with twenty-one points.

Thé N.C.A.A. championships were held at Harvard University the 29th and 30th of March. Thirty-six colleges sent 142 entries to the

---

4Ryan, op. cit., p. 43.

meet. Ohio State could not send a complete team due to the lack of funds available from the Athletic Department. The swimmers that did participate gave their best performances of the year: Bryant finished fifth in the 100 yard freestyle; Woodford placed third and fifth in the 440 and 1500 meter freestyle events respectively; Salie finished fourth in the 150 yard backstroke; Kirbert placed third in the 200 yard breaststroke; and the 300 yard medley relay finished an outstanding second place. As a result of their excellent performance in the national meet, six Buckeyes were named to the All America team. Dexter Woodford was named in three events; 220 yard, 440 yard, and 1500 meter freestyle events. Bryant, Salie, Colville, Kirbert, and Seig were the other All-Americans for Ohio State. 

As a result of the meetings held in conjunction with the N.C.A. A. meet, Mike Peppe was appointed to the Advisory Committee on Swimming for the N.C.A.A. Mike was pleased with the individual performances during the 1935 season. The record of four wins and two losses did not reflect the championship performances that followed.

F. Homer Hagaman had been a swimmer on the 1932-35 teams. He recalled his experience in the following manner:

Mike Peppe always stressed being a man first and an athlete second. He lived at the Natatorium twelve to fourteen hours a day. Modern "clock watcher" coaches would be shocked at his in-

---


rest in his boys. He constantly checked to see if we had enough money, had any personal "hang ups," and that our grades were superior. His devotion in making all of us study and bring up our grades before our swimming, has paid off for all of us. He never shouted or raved to his boys. In a quiet, effective way he got the best from all of us. This was a good example to follow.

In those first few years, I am sure that the great depression didn't provide very much money for team traveling. Supper money, I am sure, came out of Mike Peppe's pocket (or those of his brothers at Valley Dale.) Speaking of Valley Dale, a local dance hall with big name bands, Mike always seemed to have a few passes if you needed them.  

THE JOB PROGRAM

The years following the great depression were very lean financially for the parents that had children of college age. Many of the students that attended Ohio State were working and paying the cost of their own education. The tuition cost of $25 per quarter was not the prime consideration. The problem was the expenses that the student incurred while living away from home. Mike Peppe, with the aid of Ernie Godfrey of the Athletic Department staff, found jobs for the young men on the swimming team that needed help to get through school. Many of these jobs were located at the State Office Building in downtown Columbus. These jobs ranged from running elevators to typing or running an accounting machine. The student/athletes would work about fifteen hours a week in the off-season, and during the swimming season, they were required to work only eight hours. Some of the jobs paid from $60 to $80 a month. Mike usually secured about twelve jobs a year for his swimmers.

---

8 Letter to author from R. Homer Hagaman, February, 1971.
9 Personal interview with Chalmer Hixson, January 20, 1971.
In addition to the jobs in town the swimmers staffed and maintained the pool during the year and received extra pay for these duties. The swimmers could be placed in jobs for the summer if they wished. Mike obtained well paying jobs with the State Highway Department for those interested. Some of the swimmers worked under Mike at the Scioto Country Club as lifeguards during the summers. Mike commented on this approach of letting athletes work for their expenses.\(^{10}\)

The program worked out real well. In those days, kids weren't demanding or selfish. They were willing to work hard and put themselves through school. It made a lot of difference to those kids at that time. Even though another university would offer them aid, they would come to Ohio State if they were really interested because they thought we had a better swimming program.\(^{11}\)

Mike also helped arrange low cost housing for many of the swimmers. One specific example of this was when some of the swimmers and divers helped staff the fire department in Upper Arlington, a suburb of Columbus near the campus. The young men received free room and slight renumeration for their duties.\(^{12}\)

THE 1935-36 SEASON

Ohio State swam easily past three of their adversaries this year; Pittsburgh, 55 to 13; Cincinnati, 56 to 10; and Indiana 56 to 28.

---

\(^{10}\)Personal interview with Mike Peppe, December 3, 1970.

\(^{11}\)Ibid.

\(^{12}\)Letter to author from Russell Kirbert, February, 1971.
The Buckeyes met Michigan twice this season. At Ann Arbor the meet was tied at 24 to 24 at one point during the contest, but Michigan turned on the power and won 50 to 34. Michigan captured six firsts and Ohio State managed only three. Dexter Woodford for Ohio State was the star of the meet, winning both the 220 and 440 yard freestyle events. In the return match at Ohio State the meet was a carbon copy of the first contest.13

The Ohio State team made a clean sweep of the 1936 Ohio A.A.U. indoor swimming championships held at Cincinnatti.14

The Western Conference championships were held March 14, 1936 at the University of Minnesota. The most remarkable feat for Ohio State was the first place finish in the diving by Jim Patterson. His upset of the Michigan divers gave Iowa the margin of victory to win the team title from Michigan. Ohio State finished in sixth place with fifteen points.15

The N.C.A.A. championships were held at Yale University March 27th and 28th. This meet was to be considered as an Olympic tryout to preview potential swimmers for selection on the 1936 Olympic squad. The Ohio State place finishers included Woodford, sixth in the 440 yard freestyle and third in the 1500 meter freestyle; Salie, sixth in the 150 yard backstroke; Heilpern, third in the 200 yard breaststroke; and Kallman, sixth in the three meter diving. The best entry for Ohio State

---

13Personal interview with Mike Peppe, March 28, 1971.
14Ryan, op. cit., p. 44.
was Jim Patterson's second place finish in both one and three meter diving, losing on the three meter board by only .92 of a point. The state 300 medley relay team finished in third place.\textsuperscript{16} The Ohio State place finishers in the national meet were all selected to the All-America team for 1936.\textsuperscript{17}

The most significant change in the N.C.A.A. Swimming Rules for the 1936-37 season was made during the rules committee meeting held in conjunction with the national meet. Prior to this rule change, the meet had been an individual championship meet since its inception in 1924.

That hereafter the National Collegiate Swimming Championship meet be conducted as a team championship, and that a trophy be awarded to the winning team.\textsuperscript{18}

The new rule changed the entire complexion of the meet. Various sources have built a false case that the University of Michigan had won numerous national team championships prior to this rule change. This obviously is an incorrect assumption and must be discounted. When computing team championships, the 1937 season is the reference point to be used.

Ohio State sent Gene Heilpern and Jim Patterson to the National


\textsuperscript{18}Luehring, "Thirteenth Annual National Collegiate Swimming Championships," \textit{op.cit.}, p. 81.
A.A.U. Meet. Heilpern placed third in the 200 yard breaststroke, and Patterson placed fourth in both the one and three meter diving events.\textsuperscript{19}

**THE ASSISTANT SWIMMING COACH**

During the early developmental years of the team, Mike had two full time jobs. He taught a full time load of courses as a physical education instructor and was the head swimming and diving coach. The swimming program was building up to a point that it was impossible for one man to do the entire job. Between Mike's teaching responsibilities, he would schedule swimmers and divers to come into the pool for individual coaching. The team practiced from three to six-thirty in the afternoons. The divers practiced during their free time during the day and Tuesday and Thursday evenings from seven to ten. Many evenings Mike stayed at the natatorium until midnight completing his professional correspondence. Mike held many special practice sessions on weekends during the swimming season. It was evident that a second man was needed to help with the ever increasing demands of the swimming team. Mike appealed to L.W. St. John, the Athletic Director, for an assistant coach. The logical selection for Mike was Carl Wirthwein. Carl had been a long time friend of Mike's and a very capable coach in the Columbus Public School System at the same time Mike had taught in the system. Together these two men had formed and developed the first public school swimming league in Columbus in 1921. Carl had continued to teach physi-

\textsuperscript{19}Ryan, op. cit., p. 54.
cal education and coach in the Columbus Schools until he was appointed assistant to Mike following the 1935-36 season. The personalities of the two men were as compatible as any two men working together could be. Carl had a very pleasing, low pressure personality. Through the years, he worked directly with the swimmers as academic advisor, personal counselor, and coach. This released Mike to promote swimming, recruit, and play a more vital role in the advancement of swimming. With the aid of an assistant, Mike could spend more time with his divers who were gaining national acclaim. Mike still programmed the workouts and was able now to pay more individual attention to the swimmers.

It seems appropriate at this point to include the tribute to Carl Wirthwein that was paid to him by the swimming alumni from 1937 to 1967 at his retirement banquet. This tribute capsulatizes what contributions he made through the years and his involvement with the swimming team.

Carl Wirthwein has served on the Ohio State University faculty and coaching staff for 30 years. Born and raised in Columbus, and educated at Ohio State, it has been a point of pride with Carl that he, his brother Herman, and his wife Dorothy, have together given better than a century of service to the University. No one has served it better or more faithfully.

Fine athlete himself during his undergraduate years, Carl always maintained the enthusiasm which was to help succeeding generations of Buckeye athletes to achieve greatness. It is an unquestioned fact that Carl's contribution as a coach of the Ohio State swimming team has been a great one. He was responsible, to a large extent, for creating an atmosphere where fine performance was expected and brilliance was inevitable.

Greatness can be achieved in several ways. Some become great because of personal deeds; others because of the impact they have on the lives of those who surround them. Carl's sensitivity and feeling for the problems of others and
the empathy with which he has advised us all have given him
the ability to touch our lives in a truly unique way. His
life is an example of real greatness. His years of service
are gratefully acknowledged.20

THE OLYMPIC GAMES IN BERLIN, 1936

Mike Peppe and Cari Wirthwein took an excursion of a lifetime
when they decided to depart for the Olympic Games that were to be held
in Berlin. The two young men set out from Columbus, Ohio in a motorcy-
cle with a sidecar. Carl was the chauffeur and Mike sat in the side-
car smoking a large cigar. Before the couple had reached Bexley, a
suburb of Columbus, an ash from Mike's cigar started a fire in the
sidecar. The damage was minimal, but cigar smoking in the sidecar was
prohibited for the rest of the journey. The motorcycle was an economy
move for the cost for gas and oil to New York City was $2.85. The motor-
cycle was put on the Italian liner "Rex," and the entourage left the
United States for Naples, Italy. After an uneventful crossing of the
Atlantic, the two men in their motorcycle toured Italy. One of the
first stops on their itinerary was in Atena Lucana, the birthplace of
Mike Peppe's ancestors. Mike was very impressed with the beauty of
his father's birthplace and the surrounding regions of southern Italy.
The trip turned northward through Italy into Switzerland, over the
Gothard Pass into southern Germany, up along the Rhine River basin and
across to Berlin.21

20 Dr. Robert Bartels, composed for the retirement banquet of
21 Letter to author from Galen Oman, March 1, 1971.
The Olympic Games at Los Angeles had been magnificent, but those at Berlin were stupendous. The Nazis, convinced of their destiny as a race apart, were eager to show the less fortunate peoples what they had accomplished.\textsuperscript{22}

Mike and Carl were thoroughly impressed with the splendor and organization of the Berling Games. The olympic swimming events began on August 8th in the magnificent swimming stadium with a seating capacity of 20,000, which was augmented by standing room for 5,000 more persons. The popularity of swimming in Europe was indicated by the fact that the stadium was sold out for all the swimming and diving competition. The swimming stadium contained two pools, a large one for swimming races and water polo and a smaller pool, twenty meters square for diving only.\textsuperscript{23} The men's swimming events, that had been dominated by the Japanese contestants in the 1932 Games, were returned to the United States. Jack Medica won the 400 meter freestyle; Adolph Kiefer, the 100 meter backstroke; Richard Degener and his teammates swept the first three places in springboard diving; and Marshall Wayne and his teammate won the first two places in the platform event. John Higgins, enrolled as a freshman at Ohio State the next fall, took fourth place in the 200 meter breaststroke event. The swimming events were dominated by Olympic records from Medica and Kiefer and the American sweep in the diving events.\textsuperscript{24}

A curious historical note must be interjected at this point.


\textsuperscript{23}Personal interview with Mike Peppe, March 28, 1971.

Mike Peppe watched the Ohio State star Jesse Owens compete in his Olympic events. Mike watched Adolph Hitler present medals to many of the contestants. Herr Hitler was on a rigid schedule of presenting medals at the Games. The fact as Mike observed it, was that Hitler had left to present medals elsewhere in the Games area and did not shun the medal presentation to Owens. The international press capitalized on the fact that Hitler was not present during this specific award ceremony and built a case that he was showing his disapproval of the black race. When Jesse Owens was asked about this incident at the time by Mike Peppe, Jesse stated that the facts didn't really matter and that the publicity was good for him.25

After the games, Mike and Carl headed south again on their motorcycle to Bavaria, then Venice, and finally to Genoa where they returned home on the same ship that had brought them.

THE 1936-37 SEASON

The success of this season was hampered by the loss of five key swimmers from the team due to scholastic ineligibility. The Buckeyes started off the season by defeating Oberlin College 67 to 17 at the natatorium before a crowd of 1,500 spectators. The highlight of the meet was an exhibition 300 yard individual medley performed by freshman John Higgins. The crowd rose to their feet as Higgins set a new world's record in the event. The next meet was against the Canton

Y.M.C.A. and Ohio State won 52 to 33. Again the highlight of the pro-
gram was an exhibition swim by Higgins. This time Higgins unofficially
lowered the world's mark in the 300 yard breaststroke by twelve seconds.

Ohio State pressed the University of Michigan in every event and the fin-
al decision of the meet rested in results of the final relay which
Michigan won defeating Ohio State 45 to 39. Many Conference records
fell during the meet as a result of the intense competition. In the
return match at Ann Arbor, Michigan won by a score of 53 to 31. Ohio
State swam past Purdue 51 to 32 and Illinois 55 to 29. The final meet
of the season for the Buckeyes was against the undefeated Northwestern
team. The Buckeyes, in a good contest, won the meet 47 to 37.26

The Western Conference Championships at Indiana saw Michigan a
strong first with Ohio State placing second. Individual championships
were won by Patterson in diving and Neunzig in the 150 yard backstroke.27

The National Collegiate swimming championships were held at
the University of Minnesota, March 26 and 27, 1937. The University of
Michigan outclassed the field of competitors in this, the year of the
first team championships. Michigan won the meet with 75 points, Ohio
State was second with 39 points, Yale third with 38 points, and North-
western was fourth with 13 points. Jim Patterson became the first na-
tional collegiate champion for Ohio State when he won the one meter

26 Ryan, op.cit., pp. 45, 46.

27 Niels Thorpe, "Western Conference Championships," N.C.A.A. Of-
ficial Rules for Swimming, Fancy Diving and Water Polo for 1938 (New
springboard diving and then went on to place second in the three meter event. Bill Neunzig won the 150 yard backstroke event to become the second national champion. Dexter Woodford placed third in the 220 yard and 1500 meter freestyle events. McKee placed fourth in the 200 yard breaststroke final. The Ohio State 400 yard freestyle relay and 300 yard medley relay both placed second in the finals for additional team points.28 The finalists for Ohio State all made the 1937 All-America team.29

The 1937 National A.A.U. Championships were held at Yale University, April 8, 9, and 10, 1937 and foretold a bright future for the Buckeye team. Many of the talented Ohio State freshmen demonstrated their excellence in this meet before a national audience. Two freshmen stars, William Quayle, third in the 100 yard freestyle and Ed Sabol, fifth in the same event, revealed that Ohio State would have contenders in the sprint events for the next few years. William Neunzig captured fourth place in the 140 yard backstroke. The two sensations of the meet were Al Patnik and John Higgins. Al Patnik became the new diving sensation of the country, scoring many perfect scores on dives, as he swept the one and three meter diving events. Jim Patterson could manage only fourth place in the high board event. John Higgins was a double winner

---


in the 300 yard individual medley and the 220 yard breaststroke events. Dr. Willard Ashbrook emeritus, professor physical education at Ohio State, related a very interesting story in a letter he sent to columnist Jock Keller. Dr. Ashbrook had accompanied Mike Peppe to the national meet at Yale. Dr. Ashbrook wrote about the circumstances surrounding the medal presentation to John Higgins for his win in the 220 yard breaststroke.

After Johnny Higgin's victory in the 220 yard breaststroke his second of the meet, the Buck freshman was presented with a gold medal by George W. Graves, chairman of the Mens A.A.U. Swim Committee. Graves suddenly introduced Mike Peppe to the spectators as Higgin's coach. Mike nervously nodded at the applause, but whispered urgently to Mr. Graves. The next moment Joe Watmaugh, coach at Olenyville Boy's Club, Providence Rhode Island was brought before the crowd.

It was a great gesture by Peppe. Watmaugh had developed Higgins and had trained him for the 1936 Olympics and watched him win fourth in the finals. Ashbrook sat in the midst of coaches and officials at the meet as they watched the incident and what they had to say was interesting. "I am sold on Peppe for life, Robert Muir, Williams College. "That certainly was a gentlemanly thing for Mike to do," R. H. Kiphuth, Yale University and Olympic swim coach. "That was a grand request from a real gentleman and one which I was more than glad to grant," George W. Graves, Chairman, Men's Swimming Committee. "Very few men would be so generous as to give the other fellow due credit," Edward T. Kennedy, swim coach at Columbia. "That was swell,: Harold Ulen, Harvard's coach. "There's a real guy for you," Larry Johnson, Vice-chairman, Swimming Committee.31

Ohio State at this meet was not contemplating national team honors. Many of the team members swam unaffiliated and the team finished in seventh place.

30 New York Times, April 9, 1937, p. 27L.

31 Unidentified newspaper clipping from the scrapbook maintained by the Ohio State University swimming team manager for the 1936-37 swimming season. Confirmed by personal interview with Dr. Ashbrook, October 31, 1971.
The final results of the meet were startling. Michigan was the leading contender with the Chicago Lake Shore Athletic Club a very close second. When the last event, the 300 yard medley relay, was completed, Michigan thought they had won the meet 27 to Lake Shore's 26 points. The officials ruled that the Princeton relay team had made an illegal touch and was disqualified. A battle behind closed doors raged for forty minutes and finally the officials stuck to their decision. The result shifted Michigan to second place with 26 points and the Lake Shore Club to first with 27 points. At this point, no college team had ever won a National A.A.U. swimming title. The national meet had always been controlled by the big athletic clubs. The loss of the title appeared as if fate had turned on Michigan that year.\textsuperscript{32}

Mike Peppe was raised in academic rank this year at Ohio State from Instructor to Assistant Professor of Physical Education.

THE 1937-38 SEASON

Ten members of the Ohio State swimming team traveled to Fort Lauderdale, Florida over the Christmas vacation to attend the Third Annual Swimming Forum. The Forum was sponsored by the Intercollegiate Swimming Coaches Association and designed to bring the best swimmers and coached to Florida for clinics and demonstrations. Coaches from all over the country came to this annual meeting to exchange ideas and pick up the newest techniques in swimming and aquatic research.

\textsuperscript{32}New York Times, April 11, 1937, Sec. V, pp. 1, 5.
Mike Peppe gave numerous lectures and clinics on diving during the team visit to the land of sunshine. Peppe used his two national champion divers, Patterson and Patnik, to demonstrate the points he made in relation to diving technique. Peppe spoke to 300 coaches and spectators on January 1, 1938, and gave prophecy of a new generation of divers and what he expected their accomplishments to be.

I think that there will be just as much development in diving in the next 15 years as there has been in the last 15. Old-time champions will admit that the present crop of championship divers is far superior in diving skill and technique than they were themselves in their prime. In 10 or 15 years, the dives that are considered the most difficult today will be superseded by still more difficult dives. In 15 years, the top-notch spring board artists will be doing for their optional dives the forward three and one-half somersault, the back two and one-half gainer, the two and one-half cutaway, and the front two and one-half somersault with a half or full twist.

A greater understanding of coaching technique and a consequent improvement in coaching methods on the part of prep school and high school mentors will send more schooled divers' to the nation's colleges. In addition, new pools and equipment better facilities for teaching and better diving boards will result in a greater number of boys specializing in diving. With this extended degree of specialization, will come more intense competition and consequently a greater development of new diving skills.33

This was a drastic prediction of future events because the divers of 1938 had been working on wooden boards covered by cocomatting and doing relatively simple dives. The routines of this time included the forward two and one-half, back one and one-half, and full twisting one and one-half. The Peppe coached divers, in the years that followed

33 Unidentified newspaper clipping from the scrapbook maintained by the Ohio State University swimming team manager for the 1937-38 swimming season.
his prediction, led in every major innovation that received recognition. Not until the late fifties and early sixties that the dives he mentioned in his prophecy came into popular usage among collegiate divers. Peppe, with the aid of the performances of Patnik and Patterson, became the leading figure in diving coaching in this country.

The 1938 season opened with a series of exhibitions by the Buckeye squad which served as warnings to the swimming world that Ohio State was a powerful contender for national titles. The 1938 team was a well-balanced group with excellent performers for each event.

The first dual meet was held against Illinois before a crowd of 2,000 people. The spectators watched as two conference records were lowered by Neunzig in the backstroke and by the freestyle relay team composed of Sabol, Johnson, Quayle, and Neunzig. The final score of the meet, 60-24, represented the strength of the Buckeye team against a good Illinois team. The next meet was probably the most spectacular dual meet in Ohio State's swimming history. Before a crowd of 2,000 screaming spectators, the Buckeyes won six of nine events from the powerful, national champion University of Michigan team. This meet was the first time Michigan had been beaten in a dual meet by a college team since 1930. The victory was decisive for Ohio State, 47 to 39, the Buckeyes had won the meet prior to the final relay.

The return meet with Michigan that year was held in Ann Arbor and must have been one of the most thrilling swimming contests ever witnessed. Ohio State's hopes began to dim early in the meet when Bill Qualye was touched out of first place in the 100 yard sprint by Kirar of Michigan in a record breaking time of 52.5 seconds. Jim Patterson was
forced to fourth place by the strong Michigan divers. At the end of five or nine events Michigan was ahead 27 to 18. Ohio staged an amazing uphill fight and handed Michigan its first defeat in its home pool in nine years 46 to 38. The meet was a total team effort for Ohio State and much of the credit for the victory must be given to the men who swam inspired races in second and third place finishes. The meet was climaxd by the final relay which was the deciding factor in the contest. Ohio State touched out Michigan for the win.\textsuperscript{34}

Ohio State comfortably won meets from Pittsburgh 60 to 15 and Wayne 70 to 14, to complete its first undefeated season since 1932.

The Western Conference Championships were held March 11 and 12, 1938 in the New Trier Township High School Pool, Winnetka, Illinois. Ohio State swimmers won five first places and scored effectively in other positions. The Western Conference crown was turned over to Ohio State for the first time. The Buckeyes repelled Michigan's strong bid for the title and scored 61 points to Michigan's 54.\textsuperscript{35}

The N.C.A.A. swimming championships were held at Rutgers University, New Brunswick, New Jersey, March 25 and 26. Thirty-five universities and colleges were represented by 154 different contestants in the largest collegiate championship ever held. The Ohio State fortunes were dealt bad break during the meet. The swimmers swam well, but not to the level expected. Bill Quayle swam atight race in the 100 yard free-

\textsuperscript{34}Ryan, "History of competitive Swimming At the Ohio State University, p. 46-48.

style with Kirar of Michigan and Hutter of Harvard. Kirar's time was 52.7 seconds, Hutter's time tied Quayle at 52.8 seconds, but Bill was awarded third place on a judge's decision. The other Buckeye place finishers included; Bob Johnson fourth in the 220 yard freestyle, Bill Newunzig fourth in the 150 yard backstroke, and John Higgins second in the 200 yard breaststroke. Al Patnik and Jim Patterson finished one-two in both diving events to strengthen the Buckeye cause. The Ohio State medley relay team finished a strong second in front of Michigan. The Buckeyes needed a second place to Michigan in the 400 relay to win the title. Michigan won the relay as expected, but Harvard's Hutter touched out Neunzig in the relay forcing Ohio State to third in the event by one-tenth of a second. Michigan nosed out Ohio State's bid for the National title 46 to 45.36

The Ohio State All-Americans for 1938 are too numerous to mention at this point and will be included hereafter in the Appendix. A list of outstanding graduating seniors received a note in the N.C.A.A. Swimming Guide of this year. Jim Patterson was selected to this distinguished list of performers and a brief note followed his name. "The greatest acrobatic diver in college history, ever willing to help his opponent as well as himself—a real pal."37 This idea of helping fellow com-


petitors, became the pattern followed by Ohio State divers through the years.

A special distinction came to Al Patnik this year. He was the first Ohio State team member to be selected as a swimmer of the year. Edward T. Kennedy, editor of the N.C.A.A. Swimming guide, found it impossible to select one man as swimmer of the year for 1938. As a consequence, he selected three; Al Patnik of Ohio State, Ed Kirar of Michigan and William Kendall of Harvard. The pictures of the three men were placed on the cover of the 1939 N.C.A.A. Swimming Guide.

A series of meetings were held, as usual, in conjunction with the N.C.A.A championships. Mike Peppe was selected, after four years on the swimming advisory committee, to a position on the N.C.A.A. rules committee for swimming and water sports. A special committee on diving rules was appointed by the swimming rules chairman, R.J. Kiphuth. This new committee, of which Mike Peppewas a member, met with a similar committee form the A.A.U. during the N.C.A.A. championships. The objective of this joint meeting was to clarify the diving rules, make additions and corrections, and suggest changes which would be of mutual benefit to all parties concerned with diving. This act of standardizations and unification of the N.C.A.A., A.A.U. and international rules was a major step forward for the sport to diving. A brief summary of the significant rule changes approved is as follows:

1. The international rules were adopted by the N.C.A.A.

2. The method of scoring was changed. From this point forth, the judges awards were to be summed rather than averaged.

3. Two new dives were added to the current list of dives.
   a. Backward one and one-half somersault (layout) from the one meter.
   b. Backward double somersault (layout) from the three meter boards.

4. In dual meets when each team has three meter (high board) equipment, that shall be used.  

This move for standardization was stimulated by the advent of the impending Olympic Games, that were scheduled for 1940.

The National A.A.U. indoor swimming and diving championships returned to Ohio State April 8 and 9. The meet was sponsored by the Columbus Dispatch and the Central Ohio Swimming Association. The Buckeye performers could not be denied the championship as they swam superbly. John Higgins, defending champion in the 220 yard breaststroke and 300 yard individual medley, finished second and third in these events respectively. Al McKee finished fourth in the breaststroke event. The Ohio State points were massed in the diving events. Al Patnik retained his crowns in the one and three meter diving events. Jim Patterson finished third in the one meter and a very close second to Patnik in the three meter event. Earl Clark, a freshman diver for Ohio State, demonstrated great form in placing fourth in both boards against outstanding competition. The Ohio fans stamped their feet and chanted after each Buckeye point was scored. The Buckeye 400 yard freestyle relay revenged their loss in the intercollegiate championship by placing first in

39Ibid., pp. 5-6.
word record time. Ohio State more than doubled their nearest opponents score, Michigan 19½, by finishing with a grand total of 41 points. This win for Ohio State was without precedent in A.A.U. history. The Buckeyes broke the stronghold of the athletic clubs and became the first collegiate team to win this National A.A.U. championship. 40

The next major meet of the year was the National A.A.U. outdoor swimming championships that were held at the Lakeside Pool, Louisville, Kentucky on July 30 and 31. Ohio State swimmers won the 300 yard medley relay and the 800 yard freestyle relay in addition to placing numerous swimmers in the individual finals. Al Patnik won the one and three meter boards to give him a grand slam of all the major springboard diving titles in this country in 1938. The Buckeyes won their third major team title of the year. 41

THE 1938–39 SEASON

The swimming team held a gala swim carnival December 3, 1938 to raise funds for their second Florida trip. The team traveled to Florida to attend the Fourth Annual Swimming Forum. Representatives of 108 American universities and five foreign countries attended the Forum this year. The swimmers returned to Columbus immediately after the first of the year and embarked on what was to be an unusual season. The Buckeye team had gathered four excellent breaststrokers this year.

41New York Times, August 1, 1938, p. 18L.
The quartet composed of Higgins, McKee, Cheslar, and Johnson first established a new national 400 yard breaststroke relay mark of 4:22 flat and then one week later broke Michigan's record by over six seconds in the 800 yard breaststroke relay in 10:08.6 to establish a new world's record.

In dual meet competition, the Buckeye's recorded three wins, two ties, and no defeats. The wins were convincing over Northwestern 52 to 32, Pittsburgh 55 to 20, and Wayne 59 to 28. The tie meets were both against Michigan. The two meets were see-saw battles where many conference records were broken. The two meets were not only identical by score, but in each of them the scoring by event was exactly the same. In each of these meets, Michigan needed a victory in the 400 yard freestyle relay to tie the meet. Each time the race was so close that the judges withheld their decisions for several minutes before finally deciding the race for Michigan.42 Capacity crowds witnessed both meets and at Columbus more than 2,000 people were turned away after the 1,800 seats were filled.

The Western Conference Championships were held at Purdue University in Lafayette, Indiana on March 10 and 11, 1939. Michigan demonstrated unprecedented freestyle strength during the meet winning five freestyle events and the 400 yard freestyle relay. Ohio State won the medley relay, backstroke, breaststroke and fancy diving. Al Patnik and Earl Clark placed first and second in the fancy diving event.

---

Michigan won the championship with 73 points and Ohio State finished second with 49 points. These two teams dominated the championship and the next place finisher was Minnesota with a scant 11 points.\textsuperscript{43}

The Sixteenth Annual National Collegiate Swimming Championships were held at the University of Michigan on March 24 and 25. Al Patnik retained his collegiate crown by winning the one and three meter competition. Earl Clark finished second on the one meter and second in the three meter events. Bill Quayle swam well for fourth place in the 100 yard freestyle and second in the 220 yard freestyle. Harold Stanhope finished third in the 440 yard freestyle and won the 1500 meter freestyle event. Woodling finished fourth behind Stanhope in the 1500 meters. Higgins finished in a close second to Haugh of Princeton in the 200 yard breaststroke. Haugh's time in the 200 yard breaststroke set a new world record at that distance of 2:22.0. The Buckeye freestyle and medley relays captured second place in both events. Michigan won their third team championship in a row with 65 points to Ohio State's second place finish with 58 points.\textsuperscript{44}

The National A.A.U. championships were held for the second year in a row at Ohio State University. Al Patnik was again a double winner in this meet winning the one and three meter diving events. Earl Clark placed a very close second to Patnik on both boards. The margin of victory lay with their superlative performances of the divers who scored

\textsuperscript{43}Ibid.

19 of 28 points Ohio State needed to win.\textsuperscript{45}

**THE SECOND PAN-AMERICAN CHAMPIONSHIPS**

The first Pan-American championship meet was held in January of 1939 when William M. Leonard took a team of American swimmers to Argentina upon invitation of the host country. The National Swimming Federation of Equador invited a group of American swimmers to swim in Equador late in the summer of 1939 for the Second Pan-American meet. These early Pan-American Championships should not be confused with the Pan-American Games that were initiated in 1951 and occur every four years, one year prior to the Olympic Games. The American A.A.U. thought that it would be appropriate to select the American team members on the basis of their performances during the Outdoor National Championships held in Detroit on August 24-26. The swimmers selected to represent the United States were: Adolf Kiefer, Otto Jaretz, Al Patnik, Kiyoshi Nakama, James Tanaka, and Takashi Hirose. Mike Peppe was selected by the A.A.U. to be the manager/coach on the trip. The group sailed from New York on board the Santa Barbara which departed September 1, 1939. The swimmers practiced twice daily on the boat using harnesses to control their forward progress. The first stop for the team was Cristobal, Panama Canal Zone on September 7 where they proceeded by train to Balboa for an exhibition. The trip resumed after the exhibition and the swimmers landed at Guayaquil, Equador on Tuesday, September 12. The Pan-American Meet was scheduled as a five day affair, the

\textsuperscript{45}Ryan, *op. cit.*, p. 51.
opening date, September 16, and the following meets on the 17th, 20th
24th and 27th. The South American countries represented at the meet
included Chile, Argentina, Peru, and Equador, as well as a group from
the Panama Canal Zone. During the series of meets, all the American
swimmers improved their times over their performances in the national
meet in Detroit. The Americans won all the events they swam. Adolph
Kiefer set a new world's record in the 200 meter backstroke. The
American swimmers started their return on September 30. They stopped
for an exhibition in Panama City on October 4 and then proceeded home
to New York City. The series of meets and exhibitions were a success
for both the North and South American teams. Mike Peppe was very
pleased with the trip and his debut as an international coach.46

The South American trip had great importance for Mike Peppe
and the future of the Ohio State swimming teams. While on the trip,
Mike Peppe was very impressed with Keo Nakama's ability as a freestyle
distance swimmer and predicted a great future for him. Keo, demon-
strated his appreciation for Mike's sincerity and friendliness and en-
rolled at Ohio State two years later and became the world's fastest
distance swimmer. This first contact started the flow of the great
Hawaiians to Ohio State in the years that followed.47

47 Bill Fay, "Paddling His Own Konno," Collier's, CXXIX (March, 1952), p. 82.
THE 1939-40 SEASON

This year was a lean one for the Ohio State team due to the graduation of many of the former stars. Co-captains John Higgins and Al Patnik in addition to Earl Clark and Harold Stanhope were the core of the Buckeye team. State beat Pittsburgh 55 to 20 for their only win of the season. They were beaten by Yale 20 to 55, Michigan 37 to 47, and suffered an upset at the hands of Wayne University 41 to 43.\textsuperscript{48}

The Western Conference championships were held at Ohio State on March 8 and 9, 1940. Michigan dominated the championships and scored 71 points to runner-up Ohio State's 49 points. Patnik, Higgins, and Stanhope all came through with individual championships. The Buckeyes lacked team depth and speed in the sprint events to compete on an equal basis with Michigan.\textsuperscript{49}

The Seventeenth Annual National Collegiate Championships were held at Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut, March 29 and 30, 1940. The top three teams in the competition finished within a few points of each other. Michigan captured the title with 45 points, Yale finished second with 42 points, and Ohio State picked up 39 points for a third place finish. John Higgins and Harold Stanhope were the outstanding Buckeye swimmers finishing first in the 200 yard breaststroke and the 1500 meter freestyle events respectively. Al Patnik won his thirty-fifth consecutive diving contest by winning the one meter diving, with

\textsuperscript{48}Ryan, op. cit.

Earl Clark second. Then Al lost his first intercollegiate diving event when Earl Clark nailed a near perfect last dive to top Patnik 166.82 to 165.76 on the three meter board. Al Patnik was selected by the American Swimming coaches Association as the recipient of the Outstanding Man of the Year Award. His picture was placed on the cover of the 1941 Swimming Guide.

The National A.A.U. championships were held at New York Athletic Club on April 6 and 7. John Higgins placed fifth in the 300 individual medley and second in the 220 yard breaststroke. Mark Follansbee, a freshman at Ohio State finished second in the 150 yard backstroke. Al Patnik retained his A.A.U. crowns on both boards with Earl Clark finishing in the runner-up position. The University of Michigan won the team title with 28 points and Ohio State finished fourth with 19 points.

AL PATNIK

Al Patnik finished his diving career in 1940. It is important at this point to review Patnik's performance records. The Patterson and then Patnik combination established Mike Peppe as the leading

---


52 New York Times, April 7, 1940, Sec. V, pp. 1, 4.
coach in America and started a diving dynasty at Ohio State that could not be equalled in the world.

Al Patnik was an unknown diver from the Pittsburgh area that enrolled at Ohio State on his own accord.

Patnik was perhaps the perfect example of Mike Peppe's sorcery with divers. When he first reported to Mike in 1937, he brought with him an ability a couple of levels lower than mediocre. Mike looked him over and groaned. Patnik had the lean, streamlined body for diving, and possessed pretty good acrobatics, but his hurdle (take-off) was a graceful as a beer keg bouncing off a brewery wagon. To compound the crime, he couldn't hit the board the same way twice, and his completed dive showed it. But one day--by sheer accident, no doubt--Patnik took off perfectly. Peppe, working with a backstroker, caught the dive out of the corner of an eye. He dropped the backstroker and pulled Patnik from the water. "Now," he growled, "you're really going to work!"

Work it was. Less than three months later, Al Patnik won the National A.A.U. high and low board titles.53

Al Patnik became the first springboard diver to perform a "grand slam." In 1938, Al won all the major titles on the one and three meter boards in national competition. He repeated this feat the next year. In his senior year he experienced the only loss of his collegiate career, when teammate Earl Clark defeated him in the N.C.A.A. championships in the three meter contest. Al won twenty major titles and was national collegiate swimmer of the year twice. Al was runner-up in 1940 for the James E. Sullivan Award, the highest award that an amateur can receive in the United States.

Peppe explained the coachability of this smooth, high flying artist. "Always Al would listen with the utmost concentration. I nev-

er had to tell him to do a thing but once. Champions are like that."  
Mike Pepe holds all of his former divers in great esteem. Each great diver that attended Ohio State had a specific style or finesse that made him a champion. Mike thinks that no one diver was his greatest, but each one was great in his own way. Al Patnik was the most graceful and elegant of the Ohio State divers through the years.  

Al Patnik reflected years later of his relationship with Mike Pepe.

I was with you during the most important time of my life, both mentally and physically. You helped develop in me the ability that I have and if I was a good champion, it was because of you.

THE 1940-41 SEASON

Earl Clark, Ohio State swimming team captain, was the only returning star on the 1941 team. The team maintained an excellent dual meet season by winning six meets and losing only to the eastern powerhouse Yale, 51\(\frac{1}{2}\) to 23\(\frac{1}{2}\).

The Western Conference championships were held at the University of Iowa on March 7 and 8. Michigan won the title with 87 points, the greatest score in the 31 year history of the conference meet. Michigan

---


56 Letter to Mike Pepe from Al Patnik, March 5, 1955.
won the title with 87 points, the greatest score in the 31 year history of the conference meet. Michigan swept first place in all events except the diving where Earl Clark and Frank Dempsey finished first and second. Ohio State finished in fourth place with 16 points.\textsuperscript{57}

The National Collegiate Championships were held at Michigan State University, March 28-29, 1941. The forty-two colleges sent 180 different entries for a new record in this meet. Michigan won the championship with 61 points and Yale was close behind with 58 points. Ohio State tied with Wayne University at 29 points. The Buckeye divers managed to keep Ohio State in the meet. Earl Clark swept first place in one and three meter competition. Frank Dempsey finished third on the one meter and fourth on the three meter. As a result of Earl Clark's stellar performance in the national meet, his picture adorned the 1942 Swimming Guide.\textsuperscript{58}

EARL CLARK

It is important to note that during the 1940-41 season. Earl won every available meet diving title in the United States. Earl started his assault on the grand slam of all diving titles at Santa Barbara when he won the national platform event in the National A.A.U. outdoor championships. He then won both one and three meter titles in the West-


ern Conference Championships, National Collegiate Championships, and National A.A.U. indoor and outdoor championships. This was the first time in history of diving that one man had held all the major titles at one time.

Earl Clark was the pioneer of a new era for twist divers. Earl experimented on improving the forward one-and-one-half somersault with a full twist. Prior to Earl's experimentation, the dive had been done with a lazy full twist following the one and one-half somersault. A diver would translate the somersaulting movement late in the dive to a twisting movement. As the dive was being completed, the twist was rarely ever completely finished as the diver entered the water. This gave a rather sloppy unfinished appearance to the end of the dive. They experimented with starting the somersault and immediately snapping into a layout position to execute the full twist in an upside down pirouette fashion during the first somersault. Then Earl would stop the twist by squaring his arms out to his sides in the opposite motion he used to initiate the twist. In doing the dive in this manner, he could control the dive and drop the dive in the water without any twisting action. The sequence of Earl Clark performing his full twisting forward one and one-half somersault is presented on page 107. This major innovation in diving established the groundwork for the multiple twisting forward and backward dives of a later period. Mike Peppe always encouraged experimentation by his divers. A supportive climate was always present at Ohio State for divers to develop their own style. The Buckeye divers were encouraged to help each other and help other interested divers.
EARL CLARK

The innovation of the forward one and one-half somersault full twist with an inverted twist and square out finish. From Life, January 20, 1941.
This climate of cooperation and assistance became one of the hallmarks of the Ohio State divers.\textsuperscript{59}

\textbf{OHIO STATE AS A SWIMMING POWER}

The Ohio State swimming team had established itself as a top national contender since the 1934 swimming championships in Columbus. Mike Peppe was at the helm of one of the top three teams in the country year in and year out. Coach Peppe had established a remarkable diving dynasty that consistently won national titles. The finest young swimmers and divers in the country were coming to Ohio State to participate in one of the finest competitive programs offered anywhere in the world.

The world was in turmoil, however, and the 1940 Olympic Games scheduled for Helsinki, Finland had been cancelled because of the outbreak of war on the European continent. The early forties was a period of uncertainty.

\footnote{\textit{Personal interview with Mike Peppe, March 23, 1971.}}
CHAPTER V

THE WAR YEARS AND POST WAR PERIOD

The unchecked aggression of Germany resulted in the occupation of portions of the European continent in 1939 and 1940. The United States maintained her policy of neutrality and isolationism as the German troops marched across the face of Europe. Finally, the United States was forced to enter the war after the bombing of Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941. The Declaration of War against Japan was signed on December 8. Three days later, Italy and Germany declared war on America. The United States mobilized her tremendous military and industrial machinery to turn the tides of war. The American manpower required to combat the axis powers reached a peak during World War II of 12,406,000 troops.¹

The war drastically changed the American lifestyle. The American people rallied to commitment of the war and met the restrictions placed upon them by the government. The advent of the war quickly affected the college campuses all over the nation. Many universities, including Ohio State, had thousands of men in uniform on campus. The military personnel that were stationed on the Ohio State campus compensated in many ways for the great number of college men that had left school to join the war effort.

The military personnel at Ohio State were there for purposes related to the war, and the Army and Air Force restricted their men from participation in the intercollegiate sports program. The Navy was more lenient with their charges and allowed them to participate. The coaching staffs were depleted as many of the young coaches received their commissions in the armed services. The Western Conference representatives supported important actions that were considered waivers to Conference regulations. The actions that affected the swimming team were: the scheduling of meets with service teams, and the change in the eligibility rule allowing freshmen to compete on the varsity team and remain eligible for four years of competition. Many of the Ohio State swimmers left school and entered the war at different times throughout the period of 1942-1946.²

Mike Peppe was very concerned with the low percentage of service men who could swim when they entered the armed forces (10%).

Since a considerable part of the war will be fought on or near water, the necessity of teaching our boys to swim is obviously paramount. Steps have already been taken in that direction, especially under Lieut. Commander Gene Tunny, who had added numerous intercollegiate swimming stars to his teaching staff.

Included on his list are several former Ohio State University varsity team members, notably Bob Johnson, captain of the 1938-39 national championship swimming team; John Higgins, Big Ten and national breaststroke champion; Earl Clark, national diving champion; Elwood Woodling, national long distance swimming champion; and Brud Cleveland, a member of the national championship team of 1939.³

²Pollard, Ohio State Athletics 1879-1959, p. 246.

³Mike Peppe, unidentified newspaper clipping from the scrapbook maintained by the Ohio State University swimming team manager for the 1941-42 swimming season.
The ex-Buckeye stars were hard at work teaching swimming for Uncle Sam, while Mike Peppe was committed to the same vocation at Ohio State. Mike Peppe taught two and sometimes three additional classes of swimming to Naval officer candidates without pay or reduced work load. The prime objective of this program was to teach survival swimming to the military students. This consisted of building each man's endurance by swimming long distance. In addition each man learned the use of floatation devices.4

THE 1941-42 SEASON

The Buckeyes made their traditional winter trip to Florida with a well balanced team that was similar to their 1938 national championship team. The team had no seniors in the ranks, but had a talented group of sophomores. The freshman team of this year was exceptionally strong with Keo Nakama, Miller Anderson, and James Counsilman turning in brilliant exhibition results. It appeared as if Ohio State's fortunes were on the rise once again.

The Buckeye team defeated Michigan State 53 to 27, Purdue 57 to 27, Northwestern 49 to 37, Pittsburgh 60 to 24, and Minnesota 58 to 26. The five wins were impressive against the two losses to arch-rival Michigan. Michigan dominated the Buckeyes again after a one year absence from the schedule. Michigan won the first meet 50 to 34 and then beat

4Personal interview with Dr. Willard Ashbrook, October 31, 1971.
Ohio State 46 to 38 in the last dual meet of the season.\(^5\)

The Western Conference Championship meet was held at the University of Michigan on the 13th and 14th of March. Ohio State, being underdogs for the championships, lead a determined, well balanced attack on the defending champions, the University of Michigan. Michigan and Ohio State were tied at 44 points going into the final event, the 400 yard freestyle relay. Michigan finished first and all that the Buckeyes could muster was a third. The best Buckeye performers were: Jack Ryan first in the 440 yard freestyle; Mark Follansbee, first in the 150 yard backstroke; Emil Mamaliga, second in the 200 yard breaststroke; Frank Dempsey won the one-meter diving which was the seventh consecutive win in this event for Ohio State; and Charles Batterman was second in the diving event. Ohio State’s surprising showing in the conference championships demonstrated that they were a team to contend with in future meets.\(^6\)

The N.C.A.A. championships were held at Harvard University two weeks following the Western Conference Championships. A very strong Yale team finished with 71 points, Michigan with 39 points, and Ohio State was third with 31 points. The Buckeye divers, Dempsey and Batterman fourth. A picture showing the first four diving champions for Ohio State is on page 114. Jack Ryan was runner-up in the 440 yard and 1500 meter freestyle events; Mark Follansbee finished second in the 150

\(^5\)Ryan, *op. cit.*, p. 54.

DIVING DIVAS
yard backstroke finals.  

Ohio State University did not send an official team to the National A.A.U. meet held at Yale University on April 3 and 4, 1942, because of the number of swimmers that had dropped out of school to enter the service. Three Buckeye freshman turned in stellar performances in this meet. Keo Nakama won both the 440 yard and 1500 meter freestyle events, Jim Counselman won the 220 yard breaststroke, and Miller Anderson won the three meter diving and placed second in the one meter event.

The most spectacular meet of the year was the National A.A.U. outdoor swimming championships held at New London, Connecticut on August 9, 10, 11, 1942. The swimming star of the meet was Bill "Flying Fish" Smith. Bill set the American record in the 220 yard freestyle, the world's record in the 440 yard freestyle, and a world's record in the 880 yard freestyle. The most important fact was that the "flying fish" was enrolled as a freshman at Ohio State for the next year. Keo Nakama was second to Bill in the 440, and set a world's record in winning the mile swim. Jim Counselman repeated his 220 yard breaststroke win of the indoor A.A.U. meet. The Buckeye divers demonstrated their depth on the three meter board. Miller Anderson placed second, Frank Dempsey third, Charles Batterman fourth and Jim Strong finished fifth. Ohio State, without Bill Smith diving officially, scored 51 points to outpace the

---

nearest contender Yale by 14 points.

THE 1942-43 SEASON

The summer championships had demonstrated that Ohio State had cornered many of the finest swimmers and divers in the world and had brought them to Columbus. This team had twelve returning lettermen and through the post dual meet season proved to be one of the most powerful in the University's history. The Buckeyes swam easily past Purd e 67 to 17 and Michigan State 62 to 19 for early wins. The University of Michigan was scheduled for a home and home series this year. The Buckeye team was weak in the sprint events, and the program of events for a dual meet favored a strong sprint team. Michigan had the sprinters, as usual, and won the first dual meet 52 to 32, and managed a very close win in the second meet 43.5 to 40.5.

The Western Conference Championships were held at Northwestern University on March 5 and 6. Michigan was a pre-meet favorite due to the fact that James Counselman, N.A.A.U. breaststroke champion and Miller Anderson, N.A.A.U. diving champion, went into the service one week prior to the championship. A second reason that Michigan was favored was because of the two dual meet triumphs over Ohio State earlier in the year. The Buckeyes, expending a total effort and reaching their peak of spirit and performance, captured the conference championship in a thrilling meet. Although the University of Michigan swimmers scored

9 *New York Times*, August 10, 1942, p. 23L.
first place in six of the nine events, the Buckeyes overcame this advantage by winning three events and scoring heavily in the places. Keo Nakama was the Buckeye star by winning the 220 and 440 yard free-style events. The Ohio State diving combination of Dempsey, Batterman and Strong swept the first three positions in the diving events. Ohio State scored 66 points to defeat Michigan's bid for the title with 61 points. 10

The Western Conference faculty representatives and directors lifted their ban against freshmen participation on varsity teams in mid March. This activated Bill Smith as a varsity performer and allowed him to compete in the N.C.A.A. championships. 11

The Western Conference committed itself to the maintenance of their athletic program during the war.

In spite of difficulties arising as a result of the war, Western Conference schools are endeavoring to carry on a full athletic program for the ensuing year with the conviction that this type of training will better fit men for service in the various branches of the armed forces. By recent action of the faculty representatives and athletic directors, the university authorities will encourage service men enrolled at the various Conference schools to participate in all sports as freely as military regulations will allow throughout the duration of the war. 12

The N.C.A.A. Championship meet was held in Columbus, Ohio March 26 and 27, 1943. Ohio State won the championship with a record total of 81 points toward the team effort. Michigan scored 47 points for the runner-up spot in the championships. 13

---

11 Ibid., p. 45.  
12 Ibid., p. 46.
The Buckeyes had captured their third leg on the mythical national championships of swimming. The title consists of winning the Conference Championship, N.C.A.A. Championship, and either the N.A.A.U. indoor or outdoor championship. In competitive swimming jargon, the winning of the three major titles is considered a "grand slam." At this point, Ohio State had only to win the N.A.A.U. Championship to be crowned national champions. The N.A.A.U. indoor championship was held at the New York Athletic Club on April 2 and 3. The Buckeye front liners repeated their performances of the N.C.A.A. meet, with the rest of the team filling in the 46 points that brought the team trophy home to Columbus, Ohio. The Buckeyes had won all the big titles for a "grand slam" and it gave Ohio State the distinction of being the number one team in the country.\textsuperscript{14} The 1943 team picture follows on page 121.

Mike Peppe had risen to the top of the collegiate coaching ranks and his name was being identified with the greatest swimmers and divers of the time. A newspaper article gave insight into Mike's character at this time.

\textit{If you met Mike Peppe, who organized Ohio State's first swimming team in 1931 when the Buckeyes didn't even have swimming pool, and a few years later began a diving and swimming monopoly, you'd like his quiet, pleasant manner, but you wouldn't pick him as a top ranking coach. But if you could hear this quiet little man bark his decisive orders to divers, or tell a swimmer to take two lengths "but this time keep your elbow up on the arm recovery, keep it up, keep it up," you'd understand then what is behind the rise of his men and teams.}

Technical experience alone doesn't make great athletics. Spirit, determination and a fighting heart, these are the

THE OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY SWIMMING TEAM -- 1943
things that make an ordinary athlete a great one when the
pressure is on. Making such men out of boys, is Mike
Peppe's job; results on the sports pages show how well he
is doing that job.

When Mike starts talking swimming, his manner grows
intense and he becomes a crusader for the sport he loves.
His dream is competent instruction, freely accessible to
all, with adequate facilities in every American community
for this sport. 15

The 1943-44 SEASON

All but one of the Ohio State star swimmers went in to the armed
forces prior to this season. The buckeyes were defeated by all of
their opponents this year. Keo Nakama was a consistent winner in the
220 and 440 yard freestyle events. The diving tradition was somewhat
upheld by Bobby Stone, who was an All-American choice for 1944. Nakama
and Stone were the only Ohio State entries in the three championship-
meets. Keo, the swimming team captain for this year won individual ti-
tles in the 220 and 440 yard freestyle in the Western Conference meet,
the 440 yard and 1500 meter freestyle in the N.C.A.A. meet, and the
400, 800, and 1500 meter freestyle in the N.A.A.U. outdoor meet. 16

Charles Batterman, at this time enrolled at Columbia University,
won both the one and three meter titles in the N.C.A.A. meet with Bob

15 Unidentified newspaper clipping from the scrapbook maintained
by the Ohio State University swimming team manager for the 1942-43 swim-
ning season.

16 Wilbur E. Snypp, "Ohio State University Swimming Information"
(Columbus Ohio: Ohio State University Athletic News Service, 1948), p. 36.
Stone placing second in each of these events. The Ohio State team tied for third with Navy in the N.C.A.A. championships. The team went on to finish sixth in the National A.A.U. meet.

This was a dark year for the Ohio State swimming, during trying times for all Americans, during the height of the war years. All was not depressing news when Mike Peppe was appointed associate professor of physical education in the spring of 1944.

The 1944-45 SEASON

A new crop of swimmers helped replenish the team during this wartime season. Captain Nakama was still the backbone of the squad. He received help from the new freshmen who were immediately eligible for varsity competition due to the N.C.A.A. eligibility policy during the war years. The dual meet season saw Ohio State win over Oberlin 62 to 13, Purdue 43 to 41, and Michigan State 60 to 24. The Buckeyes were less fortunate when they lost a close contest with Michigan 41 to 43, and were defeated by the Great Lakes service team 37 to 47.

The Western Conference championships were held at Northwestern University this year. The number of entrants was drastically reduced from previous years due to the absence of athletes in the armed services. Nakama and Schlanger placed first and second respectively in the 220 and

---


18 Ryan, op. cit., p. 59.
440 yard freestyle events. The Ohio State divers continued their dominance in the diving with Billingsley first, Christakos second, and Stone third. Michigan won the Conference meet with 55 points and Ohio State scored 42 points for second place.19

The 1945 N.C.A.A. swimming championships were held at the University of Michigan. Only eastern and mid-western teams participated due to the travel restrictions that created too great a burden for other teams to attend the meet. Only thirteen colleges sent fifty-six entrants to the meet. The meet developed into a battle between Ohio State and Michigan for the team honors. Keo Nakama was ineligible to compete in this meet due to graduation from Ohio State. The Buckeye swimming honors were won by Schlanger, second in the 220 freestyle and first in the 440 yard and 1500 meter freestyle events. The Ohio State trio of Billingsley, Christakos and Stone managed a sweep of the first three places on the three meter spring board. Billingsley and Christakos finished first and second respectively on the one meter with Stone finishing third. Ohio State won the N.C.A.A. title with 56 points while Michigan finished second with 48 points.20

The A.A.U. indoor championships were won by the Great Lakes Navy team. Many of the swimmers during this meet were Ohio State swimm-

---


mers in the military service at the time.

KEO NAKAMA

Keo graduated from Ohio State in 1945. He was the first of the great Hawaiian swimmers to come to Ohio State. As a swimmer, Keo kept the Buckeyes in the headlines. During his four years of competition, he brought Ohio State sixteen major championships and scores of dual meet firsts.21 He held the Western Conference records in the 220 and 440 yard freestyle, the N.C.A.A. 440 yard and 1500 meter freestyle records, and the world's record in the relay swim. A newspaper clipping revealed another dimension of Keo.

But Keo was more than a fine swimmer to Ohio State athletics. He gave it something wholesome and fine. He has been for three years not only a credit, but a boon to Buckeye athletics. His teammates and swimming foes alike respected and admired him. The kids idolized him.

Coach Mike Peppe, though he thinks the world of most of his boys, has a special place set apart always for Keo. The tiny Hawaiian watermill never posed a problem. Instead he contributed immeasurably more than points to every swim squad. His example was leadership in itself, his personality and conduct an inspiration.

No athlete ever worked harder, more sincerely, more willingly. No Buckeye athlete in recent years had made more friends and enjoyed, deservedly, more general popularity---in the Big Ten circles, on the campus in the eyes of the fans.22

21Ibid., p. 50.

22Unidentified newspaper clipping from the scrapbook maintained by the Ohio State University swimming team manager for the 1944-45 swimming season.
Keo reflected on the years he spent under the guidance of his coach Mike Peppe.

I believe it must have been fate on my part when our paths met, for had it not been for your fatherly interest and assistance, perhaps I probably would have been destined to be just another laborer on the sugar plantation.

I wish there were enough words deep in my heart that could express all my innermost feeling of warmth and gratitude for the many wonderful things you have done for me. For the years I spent in Columbus will be cherished in my memory forever.23

The words of Keo Nakama in his letter to Mike Peppe represent the feelings of most of the Ohio State swimmers through the years toward their coach.

THE 1945-46 SEASON

The war officially ended with the memorable V-E Day, May 8, 1945 and V-J Day, August 15, 1945. Four former Ohio State swimmers gave their lives during the course of the war: Donald Schnabel, Donald Reinicker, Preston Wright, and Edmund Posciavage. Many of the former Ohio State swimmers, who had been in the service, returned to Columbus in time for the start of this season. Among those returning were: Counsilman, Grimm, Hobart, Hill and Anderson. Two newcomers joined the squad, Halo Hirose and Bill Zemer, to provide depth for what was to be a banner year for the Buckeyes. Ohio State won eight meets this season to finish their first undefeated season since 1939.

23Letter from Keo Nakama to Mike Peppe, March 5, 1955.
The Western Conference Championship meet was held at the University of Minnesota. Ohio State dominated the meet winning a total of 75 points to Michigan's second place finish with 38 points. The Buckeyes won seven first place finishes. Jack Hill paced the team with a first in the 220 and 440 yard freestyle events. Miller Anderson retained the diving honors for Ohio State when he won both the one and three meter diving events. Hirose won his first title by placing first in the 100 yard freestyle. Counsilman, the Buckeye captain, won the 200 yard breaststroke. The competition in this meet had regained its pre-war standard of excellence. 

The N.C.A.A. Swimming Championships were held at Yale University. The meet was well represented by thirty-two colleges and 160 entries. Ohio State dominated the field of swimmers during the championships proving that they were without a doubt the outstanding college team of 1946. The Buckeyes scored 61 points to Michigan's runner-up 37 points. The outstanding Ohio State stars included Jack Hill with his double win of the 220 and 440 yard freestyle events. Jim Counsilman was touched out in the 200 yard breast-stroke event for second place. Halo Hirose became the first Ohio State sprint champion by winning the 100 yard freestyle and finishing second in the 400 yard freestyle. Miller Anderson won both diving events with Ted Christakos finishing second on the one meter and third on the three meter event by a comfortable margin over Michigan. 

---

The Ohio State team climaxed their outstanding season by winning the N.A.A.U. indoor championship. Thus, Ohio State became the only team in history to score two "grand slams" in swimming. The outstanding performances in the meet were the first place finishes by both Buckeye relay teams and Miller Anderson's double diving win.²⁶

Mike Peppe and his national championship team were invited to participate in the first Keo Nakama Meet held in Hawaii at the Waikiki War Memorial Natatorium on July 1, 11, 13 and 17, 18, 20. Many American and Hawaiian records were set during the meet. Mike and his team renewed many old acquaintances and had a splendid time visiting the islands.²⁷

MODERN CONCEPT OF TRAINING ANTICIPATED

The training techniques used by the Ohio State swimming teams have been discussed twice before in this presentation. These techniques were based on the needs and capabilities of the swimmers on each team. Major changes in these procedures help the reader to understand the evolutionary process that occurred and the insight that Mike Peppe demonstrated to give his teams the edge over other teams. The process of training swimmers at this time was more of an artistic approach rather than one based on scientific evidence. The use of scientifically based training programs, with limits and controls, was not popularized in swim-

²⁶New York Times, April 7, 1946, Sec. V, pp. 1, 2.
²⁷Personal interview with Mike Peppe, March 28, 1971.
ming until the decade of the sixties. Many of the factors involved in training are still undergoing intense investigation at the present time.

Rober Bartels, who swam on the 1947 team, recalled a new training concept that was employed at this time to condition the Ohio State swimmers.

Our training program was quite a bit ahead of its time. The major innovation that we employed at this time was the concept of "win sprints" at the end of our distance workout. These "wind-sprints" were actually a form of interval training even though the interval method was not known, as such, at this time. I can remember Mike running me through sets of one hundred yard swims with measured rest intervals. He tried to cut down on the rest period, and increase the speed. Mike experimented with the variables of distance, duration of the rest period, speed of the work period, and the number of the sprints. These variables are the same that we base our modern concept of interval training on.

I think he had the best command of the principle of progressive overload that any of the coaches of his day had. I am aware of some of the ideas that Matt Mann and Bob Kiphuth had, and I think that Mike was far ahead of these coaches in training technique. Mike intuitively saw the need for these procedures and established their usage.

Another dimension to the Peppe style in coaching must be mentioned at this time. When a diver or swimmer knew what he was doing wrong with his swimming stroke or diving form, Mike might not make a comment to this young man. If Mike wasn't sure that the boy knew what was

---

28 Robert Bartels received his Ph.D. at Ohio State University in the area of exercise physiology. He has been a successful swimming coach for many years and is presently a professor teaching in the science area of the Men's Physical Education Department at Ohio State. He is considered an authority on training procedures used in swimming.

wrong, he would ask him. Through discussion the coach would pull what was wrong out of the performer in the performer's own terms. Soon the swimmers and divers could analyze their own faults having been guided into this understanding by the patient coach. Many times the young performer did not realize that he was being involved in this process. As a result of this unique approach, the swimmers became intimately involved in this process and it helped build a supportive climate of team solidarity and spirit. This team spirit helped the young men pull together in their school work, social life and during swimming meets. As a result of this early training of technique analysis, many of the Ohio State swimmers became excellent coaches in the years following their graduation.30

THE 1946-47 SEASON

The potential for the 1947 season became a staggering reality when the season opened. Eleven letterman returned from the championship team of 1946. Eight additional lettermen returned from active duty with the military, including the great Bill Smith. Five excellent new prospects joined the squad which appeared to be the greatest college team ever assembled.

In the opening meet with Fort Knox, Coach Peppe had to dig deep into his reserves to keep the meet from being a total rout. The Buckeyes won the meet 47-19. Mike put many of the great swimmers in exhibition places. The following meet against Army was controlled much the same as

30 Ibid.
the first. As an added attraction of the meet, an 800 yard freestyle relay team was assembled with Hill, Ryan, Hirose, and Smith swimming 200 yard segments. This relay team clipped 12.7 seconds off the world's record for this event. The team swept all the competition in front of them: Northwestern 57 to 27, Purdue 57 to 27, Michigan 56 to 28, and Michigan State 47 to 37. The Ohio State team finished the season by stringing their undefeated dual meet record to fourteen consecutive wins. 31

Ohio State hosted the thirty-seventh Western Conference swimming Championships. Seven conference records were broken, four of these by the Buckeyes. Hirose, Smith, and Hill set records in the 100, 220, and 440 yard freestyle events respectively, while the freestyle relay team of Zermer, Sullivan, Hirose, and Smith accounted for a new mark of 3:31.0. Ohio State established a new team scoring record of 83 points to Michigan's 51 points. 32

The N.C.A.A. swimming championships were held on the west coast at the University of Washington in Seattle. The Buckeyes demonstrated great balance and exceptional diving strength as they won the team title with 66 points. Michigan finished second with 39 points. The Buckeye divers staged a "grand slam" total sweep of the first four places in both diving events. On the one meter the Ohio State divers finished in the following order; Anderson, Harlan, Calhoun, Strong. Calhoun and Strong reversed positions on the three meter board as the order of the first two divers remained the same. The four "grand slam" divers are

31Snypp, op., cit., p. 1.

pictured on page 133. Hirose finished a close second in the 100 yard freestyle. Bill Smith won the 440 yard freestyle with Jack Ryan finishing third. Bill Smith received another first in the 220 yard freestyle. The Ohio State freestyle relay won their event with Zemer, Hobert, Kirose, and Smith swimming. 33

The outstanding Swimmer Award, the greatest honor that can be paid to a college swimmer, was bestowed upon Miller Anderson by the College Swimming Coaches Association. Miller had won the one and three meter competition in the N.C.A.A. meet for two consecutive years. His picture was placed on the cover of the 1948 Official N.C.A.A. Swimming Guide.

The N.A.A.U. indoor swimming championships were held in Columbus, Ohio this year. Ohio State more than doubled the score of second place Yale University 64 to 27 points. Bill Smith was a double winner, swimming the 220 and 440 yard freestyle events. Bob DeGroot placed first in the 150 yard backstroke and was a member of the first place medley relay team. Miller Anderson won both diving events and his teammates scored heavily in the other places. The N.A.A.U. win marked Ohio State's second consecutive "grand slam" year, and they became the only team to accomplish this remarkable feat three times. 34 The 1947 Ohio State Swimming team picture is on page 136.

The Ohio State swimming team was represented in strength at the


THE GRAND SLAM DIVERS OF 1947

Anderson, Harlan, Calhoun, Strong
THE OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY SWIMMING TEAM---1947

Back Row: Peppe (Coach), Thomas, Knight, Dunlop, Harvey, Calliman, Zoine, Hulett, Solomon (Manager), Wirthwein (assistant Coach).

Third Row: Trumble, Adell, DeGroot, Somer, Sullivan, Praver, Rodenbach, Penner (Manager).


Front Row: Congelliere, Calhoun, Harlan, Anderson, Strong, Henderson, Hall.
N.A.A.U. outdoor swimming championships at Tyler, Texas on August 1-3, 1947. Bill Smith placed second in the 100 meter freestyle, first in the 200 meter freestyle, and participated on the Buckeye 800 meter freestyle relay which placed first. Bob DeGroot placed second in the 100 meter backstroke and swam on the second place Buckeye 300 meter medley relay team. Bruce Harlan won the three meter springboard and the ten meter platform events. Ohio State swept first place with sixty points and New Haven Swim Club finished in second place with 36 points. The 1947 Ohio State team became the only team in history to win four major swimming championships in one year. This finished the greatest season for Ohio State swimming.  

THE MOVIE STAR

At times one forgets that movie stars are normal people with a set of experiences that many of us have shared. Vince Zione, known better by his stage name Vince Edwards, appeared in a dozen movies and was the star of the television serial "Dr. Ben Casey." Vince was a member of Mike Pepp's swimming team during the late 1940's. Mike influenced Vince's life as he influenced many of his swimmer's futures. Vince was a cut-up and a clown and far from being a national champion swimmer. Vince remembered his first meeting with Coach Peppe.

You know, one day you meet somebody and you don't realize it, until years later, what a lasting impression they have made on your life.

Vince continued:

Maybe, it's because sports are clean and, in their way, noble. A coach—a good coach, like Mike Peppe was, stands for both those things too. Words like fair play, out-to-win, good physical condition—these are the words Mike Peppe made real and meaningful. The greatest preparation anyone can have—girl or boy—for life is to train in a sport under a great coach. What he teaches can be re-worked and reapplied to anything you do in life. Without Mike's help, things could look a lot different today.\(^{36}\)

Mike gave direction and discipline to Vince Edward's life. At the height of his career Vince Edwards bestowed great credit on Mike Peppe for giving him the lessons on life that he needed when it was important.

**MAN OF THE YEAR IN COLUMBUS SPORTS FOR 1947**

The Columbus All-Sport Council bestowed their highest honor to Mike Peppe for being the city's top sports personality. Columbus, Ohio had risen from a nowhere to the swimming capital of the world under the direction of Coach Peppe. Celebrities from the swimming world were flown into Columbus to attend the fourth annual Sports Banquet. Bob Kiphuth, the coach at Yale University, gave Mike great praise during his keynote address. "Mike's record speaks for itself, even if he doesn't. The thing that makes him such a great fellow is that win, lose or draw, he's always the same."\(^{37}\) Mike's record to this point was indeed impressive.


1. Four N.C.A.A. championships-1943, 45, 46, 47.

2. Four Conference championships-1938, 43, 46, 47.


4. Undefeated in dual meets for two seasons.

5. Established a diving dynasty never equaled in the sport.

6. Appointed Olympic diving coach for the 1948 Games in London.

When Mike stepped up to receive his award, he was quick to give the credit to someone else. "Carl is the real brains of this outfit." Mike went on to spread the credit. "All the credit, and I'm sincere about this, should go to the boys. We've had a wonderful bunch of kids to work with. That's the real story." Mike, as was his nature, stepped out of the limelight and gave credit where he personally though it was due.

Mike Peppe received another feather for his cap as he was appointed a full professor of physical education in 1947.

The 1947-48 Season

The swimming season, Ohio State style, was becoming a full year practice for the Buckeyes. In order to maintain top form for the post season contests and the summer N.A.A.U.'s the swimmers had to continue practicing through the spring and into the summer months. The swimmers had a short lay-off period from the middle of August to the end of

38 Ibid.
September, when the team started practicing as soon as school opened for the fall quarter.

This period of the Zenith of Ohio State swimming was aided by the fact that many of the swimmers were military veterans. As veterans these men were entitled to the post-war benefits afforded to those who served their country during wartime. The returning veterans received payment for their room, board, tuition, and a stipend each month for expenses as a part of the G.I.Bill. The returning swimmers could go to any institution they wished to complete their education and swim. Ohio State University waived out-of-state fees for some of the athletes, but other than this gesture, no scholarships were awarded to swimmers. The work program was essentially the same as it had been during the thirties. Without the concern of getting the best financial deal in the way of scholarships and financial assistance, the great swimmers were coming to Ohio State to be on the best team in the country.

The team had lost eleven lettermen prior to the start of this season. The Buckeyes won five dual meets to increase their winning string to nineteen. Archrival Michigan upset Ohio State in the last meet of the season 46 to 38. As had been the case in the past with these two high level opponents, the margin of inches in the sprints resulted in Michigan's triumph.

The 1948 Western Conference championships were held at the university of Iowa. Michigan outpointed Ohio State by three points to win

---

39 Wilbur E. Snypp, "Ohio State University Swimming Information" (Columbus, Ohio: Ohio State University Athletic News Service, 1949), p. 1. (Mimeoographed.)
the conference title. Bill Smith, the Buckeye star, was recovering from a case of the flu and was not up to top form. The Western Conference had added the three meter dive as an event this year. Ohio dominated the springboard events with identical finishes on both boards. The order of finish was Anderson, Harlan, Evans, (Michigan), Calhoun, and Billingsly. 40

The University of Michigan won the twenty-fifth N.C.A.A. championships in their home pool with a total of 47 points to runner-up Ohio's 41 points. Prior to this meet, there was much speculation as to whether Bill Smith was past his prime and beginning to fade after his poor showing in the Western conference championships. Bill proved the press wrong as he won both the 220 and 440 yard freestyle events in top form. Bruce Harlan defeated Miller Anderson in the one meter diving with Jack Calhoun finishing third. The three Buckeye divers swept the three meter event and finished with Anderson first, Harlan second, and Calhoun third. 41

The N.A.A.U. Championships were held at Yale University and excitement ran high due to the fact that this was an Olympic year. Ohio State defeated Michigan, 46 to 26, for their only team championship of the year. Bill Smith and Miller Anderson were the Buckeye double winners in this meet. The excellent performances of Bruce Harlan and Bob DeGroot helped snap the title for Ohio State.


Mike Peppe had been selected as the men's diving coach and Bill Smith, Miller Anderson, and Bruce Harlan had all qualified for the trip to England. The American Olympic team departed from New York on July 14, 1948. The crossing of the Atlantic on board the S.S. America was uneventful. The ship docked at Southampton late on only 20. The men were quartered in a cantonment at Uxbridge, about ten miles from the stadium. England, which had recently survived the German bombings, was in a critical economic situation. The problems faced by England as a country in this post war period, did not reflect in the smooth operation of the Games. 42

The American men's swimming team commanded the events in the pool. Every event was won by an American and only on a second place escaped the grasp of the American entires. Bill Smith established an Olympic record in the 400 meter freestyle. Smith combined with Ris, McLane and Wolfe to win the 100 meter freestyle relay event in world record time. Bill Smith reached the climax of his long and brilliant career at the London Games. He proved beyond a shadow of a doubt that he was one of the greatest freestyleers of all time. Bruce Harlan's performance from the three meter board was near to flawless, Miller Anderson placed second to Harlan in the three meter diving and was forced to withdraw from the ten meter platform event due to an injury. Sammy Lee won the platform event and Bruce Harlan finished second. 43

42 Alexander Weyand, The Olympic Pageant, p. 287.
In a post Olympic game tour, Peppe toured Holland, Belgium, and France with a group of Olympic swimmers. These swimmers gave numerous exhibitions and participated in meets sponsored by the host countries.44

MILLER ANDERSON

Miller had established himself as a member of Mike Peppe's diving dynasty prior to the time he entered the war in 1942. Upon entering the conflict Miller became a P-47 fighter pilot. He flew 111 missions without major mishaps. On the 112th mission his plane was hit and he bailed out, but as he nearly cleared the plane his left thigh hit the tail, shattering the bone. He was then captured by Germans and the wound was not properly cared for. The Americans captured the position where he was being treated six weeks later. The leg was badly infected and the doctor contemplated amputating the limb. At the last moment they decided to rebreak the partially healed leg and put in a silver plate. The surgery caused a slight shortening of the left leg and sever stiffness at the knee.

Miller Anderson returned to the Ohio State campus in 1945 as a highly decorated veteran. He had received the Distinguished Flying Cross, Purple Heart, Air Medal with six oak leaf clusters, and a silver star. Miller set his mind to dive again and with especially designed corrective gymnastic program from his coach Mike Peppe, he started to re-

44 Jack Ryan, "History of the Ohio State University Swimming Team., p. 22.
habilitate the injured leg. As he got stronger, he returned to the
diving board. He could only manage to spring the board six inches with
his old style. Coach Peppe understood the problem and offered assis-
tance. "Look--maybe there is an angle that'll work. We'll change your
approach, and you'll take off on the right foot." The idea sounded
simple, but it was comparable to asking someone to learn to throw with
his opposite arm. The pair, Peppe and Anderson, worked together and
the results were phenomenal. Miller won the conference and N.C.A.A.
titles in 1946 and from that point he swept every major title until
he placed second to Bruce Harlan in the 1948 Olympic Games on the three
meter board.

One of the trademarks of the Peppe trained divers was their or-
iginality and creation of new dives. Jim Patterson, Mike's first
national champion, used the inward two and one-half somersault and
three and one-half forward somersault. Al Patnik pioneered the half
gainer with a half twist followed by a forward one and one-half somer-
sault. Earl Clark created the square out full twisting forward one and
one-half somersault. Miller Anderson building on the mechanics that
he had learned from Peppe developed two new dives for the rule book.
The first of these was a double twisting one and one-half. The other
new dive was the one and one-half twisting back one and one-half.
Mike Peppe claims that Miller was the greatest multiple twist diver in
Ohio State's diving history. Miller Anderson reflected on his associa-
tion with Mike Peppe.

Being associated with you has been and still is one
of the finest experiences of my life. To be known as
one of Mike's boys is an honor.46

THE 1948-49 SEASON

A group of five sophomores replaced the five lettermen who graduated the preceding year. The most encouraging note was the fact that the freshman squad was the finest to come to Ohio State in many years. The Buckeye swimmers won five dual meets and lost one to Michigan. The dual meet against the University of Iowa was the most thrilling of the year. Bill Smith had a field day by winning three individual events. Bill defeated Olympic Champion Wally Ris in the 100 and 220 yard freestyle events. The win in the 220 yard event set a new N.C.A.A. record of 2:08.2. Bill's third win was in the 440 yard freestyle.

The Western Conference Championships were held at Purdue University. Six Olympic team members participated in the meet. Ohio State won the conference crown with 68 points and Iowa was second with 51 points. Bob DeGroot won the 150 yard backstroke as Knight finished second and Rodenbach placed fifth. The Buckeye divers swept the one meter event in the following order; Harlan, Billingsley, Simpson, and Calhoun. The three meter diving was different story as Harlan won and Simpson was fourth with Billing 4y following in fifth place. Bill Smith won the 220 yard freestyle by defeating Wally Ris. Smith also won the 440 yard freestyle event. A new event was added to the Conference championships this year in the form of the 150 yard individual medley. This

46Letter to Mike Peppe from Miller Anderson, March 5, 1955.
This was a major innovation for intercollegiate swimming.\(^47\)

The N.C.A.A. swimming championships were held in the new university of North Carolina pool. Bob DeGroot won the 150 yard backstroke event bettering his Western Conference Championship time by more than a second. The Buckeye divers added numerous points to the Ohio State total when Bruce Harlan won the one meter event and Billingsley finished third. Harlan became a double winner by finishing first in the three meter event with Calhoun placing second and Simpson third. The incomparable Bill Smith won the 220 and 440 yard freestyle events for the third year in a row. Ohio State won the N.C.A.A. title with 49 points, Iowa University was runner-up with 35 points. The tragic irony of the championship meet was the fact that Wally Ris was awarded the Outstanding Swimmer Award. The crowd, swimmers, and coaches knew that a very poor decision had been rendered. Bill Smith had a much finer display of records to this credit than did Wally Ris. Bill had beaten Wally in the 100 and 220 yard freestyle at Columbus during the dual meet season and also defeated him in the 220 yard freestyle in the Western Conference championships.\(^48\)

Ohio State placed second in the N.A.A.U. indoor championships held at Daytona Beach, Florida. Bruce Harlan won both the one and three meter diving events to become the outstanding Buckeye competitor.


BILL SMITH

Bill Smith finished his swimming career at Ohio State in 1949. Bill won twenty-three major titles while he swam at Ohio State. He held eight world records and five American records during his career. Bill won two gold medals at the 1948 Games in London. He was generally considered the World's outstanding swimmer form 1941 to 1949. His picture follows on page . Bill Smith reflected on his association with Mike Peppe.

These shared experiences and many others have brought forth the high regard and esteem we all have for you. You were not only a great swimming coach but more than this. You were a great friend. Your counseling and leadership helped us not only during our collegiate career but also became more sharply focused during our adult life. I am proud to have been associated with you, for this association I can sincerely say, has been one of the highlights of my life.49

Halo Hirose graduated in 1949 and had a few comments about Mike Peppe.

Mike was always there when anyone needed him. Mike was able to work with individuals separately and yet mold and keep the team as a unit. It was especially true during the post war years with so many outstanding athletes returning to school who had previous reputations and trying to integrate with the younger athletes. The fact that every member of the 1946-49 teams completed school shows the man's ability to work and motivate both in school work and competitive swimming.

Mike has a favorite saying, "Don't worry about a thing." Being a bachelor I guess everyone believes he had nothing to worry about. He was able to put people at ease with this phrase but when you realize the number of kids he had to "bring" up in his lifetime, he must have had some trying moments.50

49 Letter to Mike Peppe from Bill Smith, October 5, 1965.
50 Letter to author from Halo Hirose, February.
This decade in Ohio State swimming, through trying war and post war conditions, established the Buckeye team as the top team in the country. The diving dynasty, established first in the late thirties, continued to dominate all competition. Mike Peppe became world renowned as mentor of the great Ohio State team. Peppe's fame spread as the finest diving coach in the world. This distinction somewhat overshadowed his great successes with this championship swimmers. The fact remains that diving events alone do not win championships.
CHAPTER VI

THE GOLDEN YEARS

The Ohio State University swimming team had established itself as the leading collegiate team in the country. Mike Peppe, regardless of physical size, had gained the stature of being the leading coach in the collegiate coaching ranks. He had gathered world fame as a master diving coach. Many great young swimmers were replacing the war veterans at Ohio State, as the leading swimmers in the country. A dynamic quality surrounded the Ohio State teams and many high school swimmers, from around the world, looked to State to thrust them into national prominence.

THE 1949-50 SEASON

Many interested sophomores held the promise for this year's success. The dual meet season demonstrated the capability of the new swimmers to smooth the transition caused by the graduation of Bill Smith, Halo Hirose, Bill Rodenbach and Ralph Knight. The Buckeyes won nine consecutive meets for an undefeated season.

The Western Conference Championships were held at the University of Michigan pool. Two new events were added to the championship program to standardize the rules to the N.C.A.A. championship meet. The new events were the 100 yard breaststroke and the 100 yard backstroke.
The Buckeyes set a new Conference point record of 93 to out point runner-up Michigan with 65 points. Jack Taylor, a sophomore from Ohio State, was the meet star by setting a N.C.A.A. record in the 1500 meter swim and also winning the 440 yard freestyle and 150 yard backstroke. Bruce Harlan demonstrated his Olympic form as he won both the one and three meter diving events. The Buckeye divers swept the first three places in the three meter diving event. Bill Sonner won the 100 yard backstroke and led off the winning Buckeye medley relay team. The Buckeye win of the Western Conference Championship meet demonstrated the excellent depth and balance of the team.¹

The N.C.A.A. Championship meet was held in Ohio State University Natatorium, March 23, 24, and 25. There were 46 colleges represented by 219 individual competitors in the meet. The 100 yard backstroke and breaststroke events were added to this meet and proved very popular and keenly contested. The team championship was won by Ohio State as they piled up 64 points to outpace runner-up Yale that scored 43 points. Jack Taylor stunned the crowd as he set an American record in the 1500 meter swim and beat his nearest competitor by over thirty seconds. Taylor won the 150 yard backstroke and Sonner was a close second. Jack Taylor missed his chances for a triple win when he was touched out of first place in the 440 yard freestyle by Sala of Stanford. Sonner swam an excellent race in the 100 yard backstroke to win. Bruce Harlan demonstrated his springboard superiority as he easily won both the one and three meter

daring events. Mike Peppe was very pleased with the team's showing and the twenty-six All American slots that were filled with Buckeye swimmers.

BRUCE HARLAN

Bruce was the recipient of the Outstanding Swimmer Award for 1950. He had won six low board and four high board titles in the Big Ten and N.C.A.A. championship competition. In A.A.U. championship competition, he won two low board, five high board, and one platform titles. He demonstrated that he was the finest springboard diver in the world when he won the Olympic springboard title in 1948 at London. The diving accomplishments were but one facet of the amazing young man's capabilities.

He was elected to an honor society in each of his four undergraduate years at Ohio State. An "A" student for four years, he was the number one man in the graduating class, majoring in Physical Education.

His athletic abilities were demonstrated as a trampoline specialist on the gymnastics team, pole vaulter on the track team, and as a cheerleader. Bruce Harlan was a remarkable young man to say the least. Five years after his graduation from Ohio State, Bruce reflected on his association with Mike Peppe.

---


It is a pleasure to join you in the celebration of your twenty-fifth year as swimming mentor at Ohio State University. The fondest memories of my life were experienced with you and your teams during my four years there.

You are a truly great inspiration to me, right from the very first days on campus when you corrected my poorly written English theme to the final days of graduation.

I have you to thank for my start in coaching for it was due principally to your guidance, encouragement and instruction. During my few months of college coaching here at Michigan, I have acquired much more insight and respect for the service that you have given to the men who have come under your fine tutelage.4

The N.A.A.U. indoor championship meet held at Yale University was dominated by a superb Yale freshmen team. The Buckeyes swam to a strong second place with the aid of fine performances by Bruce Harlan, Jack Taylor, Bill Sonner, and Herbert Kobayashi. The Yale freshmen scored 43 points to Ohio's 35.

THE 1950-51 SEASON

Eleven lettermen returned to the Buckeye squad this year. The team demonstrated their strength by winning eight consecutive meets to push their undefeated string to seventeen dual meets. The highlights of the dual meet season were the exhibition events that lowered existing world records. Dick Cleveland, a freshman from Hawaii recruited by former Ohio State great Bill Neunzig, shattered the world's record for the 100-yard freestyle during the Iowa meet. The previous record was 49:7, held by Alan Ford and was set in 1944. Dick Cleveland, the

4Letter from Bruce Harlan to Mike Peppe, March 5, 1955.
second human ever to go below 50 seconds for 100 yards freestyle, swam a smooth 49.6 for the record. Cleveland teamed with John Gill, Jerry DeLong, and Ed Kawachia established a new record in the 400 yard free-style relay. Jack Taylor added to the assault on the record book by eclipsing Adolph Kiefer's 1944 record time of 56.8 seconds in the 100 yard backstroke event by .3 seconds in 56.5.5

The Western Conference championships were dominated by the well-balanced Ohio State team that ran away with the title with 129 points to Michigan State's runner-up total of 68 points. This year marked the entrance of Michigan State as a member of the Western Conference Swimming Championships. A new change in the program of events was the increase of the 150 yard backstroke to 200 yards. Jack Taylor was the star of the championships. He established a new record in the 1500 meter freestyle event and outpaced all competitors in the 200 yard backstroke by nine yards to establish his second record. Jack established his third record in the preliminaries of the 100 yard backstroke. Bob Clotworthy, a new diving sensation for Ohio State, won both the one and three meter diving events. The Buckeye divers captured the first three places on the three meter board to demonstrate their continued domination of Western Conference diving. Both Buckeye relays placed first to increase the Ohio State score considerably.6

5Ryan, "History of Competitive Swimming at The Ohio State University," p. 63.

The Ohio State hopes were dimmed for the N.C.A.A. Championship meet when three of the team's key sprinters were restricted from competition due to scholastic ineligibility. The press had played the meet up as a show down between the powerful Yale team and Ohio State. The twenty-eighth annual N.C.A.A. championships were held at the University of Texas in Austin. Yale won the team championship with 81 points to runner-up Michigan State's total of 60. Ohio State finished third. Jack Taylor easily won the 200 yard backstroke in a time above his record performance earlier in the year. Jack paced the 300 yard medley relay team to a very close win over Michigan State.7

The N.A.A.U. indoor championships were held in the Ohio State Natatorium and were decision won by the New Haven Swim Club. The New Haven Swim Club had a very strong team made up of Yale freshmen, varsity swimmers, plus former swimming stars. The meet stand outs for Ohio State included Dick Cleveland's double win in the 50 and 100 yard freestyle events. Jack Taylor continued his excellence by capturing both the 100 and 150 yard backstroke events.

THE FIRST OFFICIAL PAN AMERICAN GAMES

The Pan American Games were designed to foster western hemis-

phere swimming excellence in the year preceding the Olympic Games. Mike Peppe was appointed by the American A.A.U. to be the men's swimming coach for the Pan American Games. Walter Schluter was designated as the women's coach. The Games were scheduled from February 25 to March 7, 1951 in Buenos Aires, Argentina. Due to this scheduling during the middle of the North American collegiate swimming season, many of the outstanding collegiate swimmers could not compete. Mike Peppe was delegated the power to select the swimmers that could make the trip. The swimmers were selected on their merits of previous performances and their ability to perform in more than one event. The roster included: Dick Cleveland, sprinter; Ronnie Gora, sprinter; Bill Heusner, distance; Allen Stack, backstroke; Burwell Jones, backstroke and freestyle; Charlie Moss, backstroke and freestyle; Ralph Sala, distance; Bowen Strassforth, breaststroke; Sammy Lee, diver; Miller Anderson, diver.

The opposition demonstrated strength beyond advance expectations. The American entries won ten first places, winning four of nine men's events and six of nine women's events. The South American teams had advanced their aquatic capabilities greatly during a very short period of time. The Games were an excellent demonstration of hemispheric good will.8

THE 1951-52 SEASON

The National A.A.U. convention of this year was held in

Daytona Beach, Florida. The main item on the agenda was the selection of the Olympic coaches for the upcoming games in Helsinki, Finland. Mike Peppe was nominated for the head coaching position of the American swimming team. Mike stood in front of the membership and rejected his nomination and stated that he thought that Matt Mann, because of seniority, should be selected. Mike would then be in line for the nomination for 1956. Matt Mann was elected head swimming coach and Mike received the honor of repeating as the men's diving coach.⁹

Mike was very optimistic about the team this year after he realized that all the boys did well with their grades. Mike stated: "We've got depth in every event and top men in every event."¹⁰ First mention of a new training device appeared this year. A "pacer," a sophisticated flashlight mounted on a movable base, was used to set up a sense of timing for the swimmers practicing for distance events. The device threw a brilliant beam of light which swept the length of the pool at any desired speed. This forced the swimmers to stay with a pre-established pace. Ford Konno was the prime user of this device at this time. Ford became so sensitive to his own speed in the water that he could tell within one tenth of a second how fast he was going each length of the pool. When stopped at any interval of the way to his specialty of 1500 meters he could approximate within a few tenths of a second what his time was. The pacer would not tire as the swimmers

⁹Personal interview with Mike Peppe, March 28, 1971.
¹⁰Ibid.
built strength and endurance trying to "hang with the pace."

The Buckeye team strung its perfect record to twenty-four consecutive dual meet triumphs by the end of this season. The first meet of the year was against Pittsburgh and the final score was Ohio 53, Pittsburgh 34. In his first varsity appearance Dick Cleveland smashed the existing world record for the 100 yard freestyle to 49.3 seconds. The second meet of the year saw the Buckeye 300 yard medley team of Taylor, Holan, and Cleveland establish a new world's record as the Hoosiers went down in defeat 59 to 34 before the powerful Ohio State squad. The Buckeyes met Bainbridge for the fifth meet of the year; the Ohio fans were treated to another Cleveland world record performance as he lowered the 100 yard freestyle mark to 49.2 seconds. Jack Taylor established a new N.C.A.A. record by swimming the 200 yard backstroke event in 2:07.1 seconds. The dual meet season saw many of the reserves swimming in place of the regulars to give the entire team experience.

The Western Conference Championships were held at Michigan State College. The N.C.A.A. had rendered freshman eligible for this season due to the shortage of man power caused by the Korean Conflict. As a result of this ruling, Ohio State freshman Ford Konno was the sensation of the meet, winning the 1500 meter, 220 yard, and 440 yard freestyle events in record times. Dick Cleveland, who was in a habit of setting


12Wilbur E. Snypp, "Ohio State University Swimming Information" (Columbus, Ohio: Ohio State University Athletic News Service, 1953), p. 1. (Mimeographed.)
the world's record in the 100 yard freestyle during the year, lost by
a fraction of an inch to the defending champion Clarke Scholes of
Michigan State. This marked the first time in history that two
swimmers in one race were under fifty seconds for the distance. Jack
Taylor won both backstroke events and led off the winning Ohio State
300 yard medley relay. Cleveland, who had won the 50 yard freestyle,
was the anchor man on the winning 400 yard freestyle relay. The Ohio
State divers swept the first three positions on both diving boards.
The order of finish on the one meter was; Shapiro, Clotworthy, Harrison,
and on the three meter; Clotworthy, Shapiro, and Marino. Ohio State
won the championships with a grand total of 125 points to Michigan
State's 66 points.\textsuperscript{13}

Princeton University was the site of the twenty-ninth N.C.A.A.
Swimming Championships. Fifty-nine institutions were represented by
249 individual swimmers to register the largest entry list ever
recorded. The competition was especially keen in this the Olympic
year and all events went to thrilling finishes. Ford Konno was design-
nated as the star of the meet as he won the 1500 meter freestyle in
record time, won the 440 yard freestyle, and placed third in the 220
yard freestyle. Cleveland won the 50 yard freestyle and was off form
as he finished second in the 100 yard freestyle. Oyakawa won the 200
yard backstroke and placed third in the 100 yard backstroke. Jack
Taylor reversed these positions as he won the 100 yard backstroke and

\textsuperscript{13} Robert Royer, "Western Conference Review," The Official
Bureau, 1952) pp. 37, 38.
finished third in the 200 yard backstroke. The skillful University of Texas diving star, Skippy Browning, won both the one and three meter diving events. The Buckeye divers finished second, third and fifth on the one meter and repeated this order on the three meter board. Ohio State out-paced Yale to win the title with 94 points compared to Yale's 81 points. This N.C.A.A. win was the seventh in the last ten years for Ohio State.\(^{14}\) Carl Wirthwein was elected president of the College Swimming Coaches Association. Carl was the first assistant coach ever to be granted this honor.

The N.A.A.U. indoor championships held at Yale University demonstrated the power of the New Haven Swim Club, which won the meet. Ohio State finished in second place. Ford Konno was the individual star of the meet as he won titles in the 220 yard, 440 yard, and 1500 meter freestyle events.

The Ohio State team turned the tables on the New Haven Swim Club during the N.A.A.U. outdoor championships held in Newark, New Jersey. The Ohio State team scored 94 points to New Haven's 55 points. This was the last N.A.A.U. meet that Ohio State was permitted participation in as a team, due to a ruling by the Western Conference. The Conference ruling stated that collegiate teams under their jurisdiction could no longer compete for national A.A.U. titles, however, individuals could enter these contests under their own will. This ended the

multiple team championship possibilities for Ohio State. Ford Konno won the 440 yard, 880 yard, and one mile freestyle events to star in the outdoor championships.15

THE 1952 OLYMPICS AT HELSINKI

The American A.A.U. selected nine Buckeyes to represent the United States at the Olympic Games. They are pictured on page 164. The nine Ohio State representatives on a team of twenty-five male swimmers established a remarkable record of participants from one college. The nine were: Yoshi Oyakawa, 100 meter backstroke; Jack Taylor, 100 meter backstroke; Gerry Holan, 200 meter breaststroke; Ford Konno, 1500 meter freestyle; Dick Cleveland, 100 meter freestyle; Frank Dooley, 200 meter freestyle; Bob Clotworthy and Miller Anderson, three meter springboard; Jack Calhoun, ten meter platform. Among these representatives, five other Ohio State swimmers were representing their mother countries in the Games.

The Finnish government provided fine facilities for the visiting teams in a new Olympic Village complex. The only drawback to the swimming program was the poor weather conditions. The swimming events were held in an outdoor pool and the late summer days in Finland left something to be desired. The meet started with the 100 meter freestyle

---

15 Unidentified newspaper clippings from the scrapbook maintained by the Ohio State University swimming team manager for the 1951-52 swimming season.
THE NINE BUCKEYES ON THE 1952 OLYMPIC SWIMMING TEAM

Front Row: Ford Konno, Robert Clotworthy, Yoshi Oyakawa, Miller Anderson, Mike Peppe (Olympic Diving Coach).

Second Row: Jack Calhoun, Jerry Holan, Jack Taylor, Richard Cleveland, Frank Dooley.
event. Dick Cleveland was eliminated prior to the finals, but Michigan State's Clarke Scholes broke the Olympic record in the trials and won the final event. The United States dominated the three meter springboard event with Skippy Browning first, Miller Anderson second, and Bob Clotworthy third. The 800 meter relay event was perhaps the most thrilling of the Games. The Japanese team qualified first for the finals with an entirely new line-up. The first three American swimmers trailed the Japanese in the finals. Konno's terrific third leg enabled McLane to close the final margin and the U.S.A. team won the event for the U.S. taking 14.9 seconds off the existing Olympic record. Konno was touched out in the finals of the 400 meter freestyle by Boiteaux of France. Boiteaux's time eclipsed Bill Smith's record by over ten seconds.

Yoshi Oyakawa established a new Olympic mark in the 100 meter backstroke as Taylor placed third. Sammy Lee won the platform event by ten points over Capilla of Mexico. Ford Konno swam a marvelous race in the 1500 meter event to establish a new Olympic mark by over forty-four seconds and received his second gold medal for the Games.  

Mike Peppe was much admired by the divers of many countries because of his unselfish and patient help in trying to improve their diving form. The only thing which bothered Mike in the least way was the lack of post Game trips for the Olympic swimmers and divers.

---


17 Letter to Author from Galen Oman, March 1, 1971.
Mike reflected on the games.

If our international economic and political relations could come off as well as did our sports relations, there'd never be fear of another war. It was really something to see athletes from the different countries living, playing, and competing together.18

Mike bought many antiques as he toured the surrounding countryside of Helsinki. Mike also enjoyed the Finnish custom of the sauna and the excellent food that was available.

Jack Taylor, who finished his swimming career at Ohio State in 1952, reflected on his experience with Mike Peppe.

Congratulations from just one of the many boys you helped to make into a man.

Twenty-five years is a long time, I suppose, strictly as a period on the calendar. But you've done so much with it Mike, that I only hope we can be successful in carrying out the many things you taught us.

For years, the words "championships" and "Peppe" have been synonymous on the sports pages. I certainly hope that, as time rolls on, the scribes will continue to edit the results of Ohio State victories in the swimming pools around the world. But rarely do they edit the sincere gratifications of all of us who have been coached and guided by you through the years. Swimming is the greatest of sports, and swimming for Mike Peppe the greatest thrill of all. It was a lot of hard work, churning up and down that tank, but with you and Carl around to look over us, that seemingly endless moving was great and rewarding fun.19

Herbert Kobayashi, who was also finishing his tenure on the team in 1952, recalled his long term association with Mike Peppe.

Altogether I have spent nine years at the University and each year was filled with so much of Mike Peppe that, as far as I was

18 Unidentified newspaper clipping from the scrapbook maintained by the Ohio State University swimming team manager for the 1951-52 swimming season.

19 Letter to Mike Peppe from Jack Taylor, March 5, 1955.
concerned, Mike is synonymous with the Ohio State University. Even after I was through swimming, his personal interest and concern of my wife and family were overwhelming. When my father-in-law was killed in a tragic automobile accident in 1954, Mike was the first person I contacted for help. He not only paid for the ticket but drove my wife to the airport himself and in less than two hours after my phone call my wife was on the first airplane, on her way home, to Hawaii.

I have personally found that my relationship with Mike Peppe has grown closer after my competitive years. I do not believe that he ever loses interest in his boys. We still retain much respect for the dignity and character of the first coach we ever knew to meld so much diversity, of education, of culture, of talent, into so many successful championship teams. He was a legend in his own time. I am sure that some of the most successful swimming coaches today have learned much from Mike Peppe.

In all my years with Mike Peppe, he has always displayed an attitude which we in Hawaii call, the Aloha Spirit. It is an overwhelming mixture of compassion, generosity, and hospitality.  

THE 1952-53 SEASON

Dick Cleveland and Ford Konno had dropped out of school in the spring of 1952 to train for the upcoming Olympic Games. The Western Conference ruled that they were ineligible for competition the following season until February 5, 1953. Konno and Cleveland were forced to watch a strong Michigan State team defeat the Bucks 51 to 39 early in the season. When Konno and Cleveland became eligible, both the swimmers were disabled by the mumps and were forced to watch the University of Michigan defeat Ohio 50 to 43. The Buckeyes won five meets this year, losing to their strongest adversaries, Michigan and

---

Michigan State.\textsuperscript{21}

The Western Conference Championships yielded no records as Ohio State scored 102 points to outpace Michigan with 68 points. Konno and Cleveland were still feeling the effects of the mumps and were not up to par for the meet. Oyakawa was a double winner for Ohio State as he won both backstroke events easily. Bob Clotworthy made a clean sweep of both diving events as his teammates scored heavily in the places. Konno placed first in the 1500 meter event and second in the 220 yard freestyle. Ford was taken to the hospital after the 220 yard event showing the effects of the mumps.\textsuperscript{22}

The N.C.A.A. Championships were held at Ohio State this year. The championship was hotly contested between Yale and Ohio State. Ford Konno was not well enough to swim in the meet and Dick Cleveland was far off his championship form. The Buckeyes fought to the final event winning six individual contests to Yale's three. Yale's depth was the margin of defeat as Ohio State lost the championship by twenty-three points. Oyakawa repeated his Western Conference Championship form and won both backstroke events. Oyakawa teamed with Holan and Cleveland to win the 300 yard medley relay. Clotworthy won the three meter diving and Harrison finished second. The pair reversed their

\textsuperscript{21}Wilbur E. Snypp, "Ohio State University Swimming Information," (Columbus, Ohio: Ohio State University Athletic News Service, 1954), p. 1. (Mimeographed.)

positions as they won the one meter event. 23

Bob Clotworthy, who won nine major titles during his diving career, finished his collegiate career in 1953. He recounted his association with Mike Peppe.

The four years in which I was associated with the Ohio State swimming team were the finest years of my life. Had I gone to any other school, I know I wouldn't have been so successful in competition. However, just being a member of the Ohio State team and the everlasting friendships I made as a member of that team are as important to me as the diving contests I won. I have to thank you for the privilege of being and Ohio Stater. Your many hours of coaching and "fath- ering" are deeply appreciated by me and will always remain as happy memories. 24

Bob Clotworthy discussed what Mike had taught him about coaching after Bob had been coaching for ten years.

Mike Peppe knew how to have fun and how to make training fun. Practicing for sports in this modern era can be pure drudgery, but it wasn't with him. This is something I've tried to carry over into my own coaching.

I would like to point out how
I would like to point out how important it was to me to have someone stress the fundamentals of my sport, something that had been neglected in my earlier years. What affected me for my own career was Mike's constant attempt at gaining perfection. He was never totally satisfied, but always pursued that elusive target-perfection. So do I. 25


24 Letter from Bob Clotworthy to Mike Peppe, March 5, 1955.

THE JAPANESE TOUR

Mike Peppe and three of his swimmers; Ford Konno, Yoshi Oyakawa, and Jerry Harrison were invited by the Japan Swimming Federation to compete in the National Swimming Championships in Japan during the summer. The intent of the invitation was for international good will and for a chance to watch the westerners swim. The first meet was held on July 30 and 31 at the Meiji Pool, Waseda University. Ten thousand Japanese fans watched Katsuji Yamashita defeat Ford Konno in a thrilling 1500 meter race. Jerry Harrison dove beautifully to defeat his Japanese rivals in the springboard event. Yoshi Oyakawa easily outswam his competitors as he won the 50 and 100 meter backstroke events. The swimmers than travelled to the Osaka Pool in Ogimachi park and competed again. Ford Konno defeated Katsuji Yamashita in the 400 meter freestyle before 20,000 fans under arc lights in the beautiful outdoor pool. Oyakawa and Harrison easily won over their rivals in this meet. The trip was a success and the hospitality was outstanding. The American swimmers were showered with gifts as a gesture of friendship and Japanese tradition.  

MEXICO CITY TRIP

The Mexican government extended an invitation to Mike Peppe and a handful of his star pupils, to compete in the Mexican National Swim-

---

26 Unidentified newspaper clippings from the scrapbook maintained by the Ohio State University swimming team manager for the 1952-53 swimming season.
and Diving Championships that were held in mid-September of 1953. Swimmers Ford Konno and Dick Cleveland and divers Bob Clotworthy and Jerry Harrison were invited to inaugurate the new University of Mexico's pool in Mexico City. Ford Konno starred in the meet winning the 400 and 1500 meter freestyle events. Dick Cleveland established a new Latin American record in the 100 meter freestyle. The Buckeye divers were less fortunate as the Mexican diver Joaquin Capilla won the diving events.

THE 1953-54 SWIMMING SEASON

The Buckeyes had an excellent team of returning lettermen this year. The team swam strongly past all opponents for eight consecutive victories. The highlight of the early season was an A.A.U. meet sponsored by the A.A.U. Association on February 4th at Ohio State Natatorium. Al Wiggins, a freshman on the Buckeye squad, established a new world's record in the 150 yard backstroke. Dick Cleveland lowered the American record in the 50 yard freestyle to 21.9 seconds. The 400 yard medley relay team of Oyakawa, Ledger, Van Heyde, and Cleveland set a new world's record for this event.

The Western Conference Championships were held at the University of Michigan in honor of Matt Mann's retirement. The championship meet took on the characteristics of a dual meet as Ohio State battled to the final event for Conference supremacy. The final tally indicated Ohio won with 125 points, Michigan second with 103 points, and Michigan State was a poor third with 35 points. Dick Cleveland tied with Hill of Michigan in the 50 yard freestyle and won the 100 yard freestyle. Oyakawa,
the greatest living backstroker, won both the 100 and 200 yard backstroke events. Ford Konno won the 1500 meter freestyle easily, but was pushed to the wire in both the 220 and 440 yard freestyle by Wardrop, an English import swimming for Michigan. Konno survived the test and became the meet's only triple winner. Morley Shapiro became a double winner in springboard diving against stiff competition. The Ohio State medley relay team of Oyakawa, Van Heyde, and Kawachika paced the field for a Buckeye triumph.27

The N.C.A.A. championship meet was held at Syracuse University in New York. The Buckeyes dominated the meet by gathering nine of fourteen championship events. The Bucks brought the team trophy back to Columbus by scoring 94 points to runner-up Michigan's 67 points. Ford Konno scored a double win in the 1500 meter and 440 yard freestyle events and was three-tenths of a second behind Wardrop in the 220 yard freestyle for second place. Dick Cleveland won both the 50 and 100 yard freestyle events to score a double win. Oyakawa demonstrated his unbeatable form in the backstroke events as he captured both the 100 and 200 yard titles. Yoshi led the Buckeye 300 yard medley relay off to a comfortable win over Michigan. The Buckeye divers dominated the diving events with Fletcher Gilders winning the one meter contest and Morley Shapiro winning the three meter event.28 Mike Peppe was extremely


pleased with his team's showing.

DICK CLEVELAND

Dick finished his illustrious swimming career at Ohio State this season in grand style by winning two gold medals in the N.C.A.A. championship meet. He recalled his association with Mike Peppe:

Mike's concern for his swimmers was not only as coach, but further, he took the place of a parent for many of his boys. Fair play and honesty were always stressed. His effect on me and most of us was, I feel, strongest in one respect. We were told on arrival that our work-outs would be up to us as we were adults. He stressed the importance of studies and urged us to let him know immediately if we needed help in anyway. In short--work hard, study hard, and stand on your own.29

Dick Cleveland along with Al Wiggins helped popularize the modern concept of weight training in conjunction with swimming. Water work alone does not develop the muscular strength that is required for an individual to reach his maximum performance. The resistance of the water is a constant factor and is not sufficient to produce the overload required for maximum strength gains. Mike Peppe had used this idea of weight training during the thirties. The idea became popularized when the world's fastest sprinter from the top team in the country divulged his training program at the height of his career.

The two swimmers who have probably done the most to popularize weight training are Dick Cleveland and Al Wiggins of Ohio State University, both of who set world records after vigorous weight training periods. Both men were very good swimmers before they began weight training, but only after they had improved their

29Letter to author from Dick Cleveland, March, 1971.
muscular strength did they set swimming records.\textsuperscript{30}

**THE 1954-55 SEASON**

The remarkable event of the early season was the A.A.U. meet held in the Ohio State Natatorium as an Olympic benefit. Al Wiggins, a sophomore sensation, established a new world's record in the 150 yard backstroke event. The 400 yard medley relay team of Oyakawa, Van Heyde, Ledger, and Cleveland set a world record in this event. Al Wiggins, who demonstrated spectacular talent in butterfly, backstroke, and freestyle, had been only a backstroker prior to his training at Ohio State.

The Buckeyes maintained an excellent dual meet record of seven wins and one defeat. The single defeat of the season was from the University of Michigan. Jack Wardrop, swimming for Michigan, established a new world's record in the 220 yard freestyle to defeat Ford Konno. Al Wiggins established an American record as he won the 150 yard individual medley. Each team won five events, but Michigan had a slight edge in the places and won the meet 47 to 46.\textsuperscript{31}

A change in the program of events marked the Western Conference Championships this year. The change was the addition of the 200 yard butterfly event. The 200 yard breaststroke event was retained but the


stroke was the orthodox type stroke with an under-the-water recovery of the arms. Ohio State outscored Michigan 123 to 105.5 to win the Conference title. Ford Konno continued his championship form by winning the 440 yard and 1500 meter freestyle events. Al Wiggins established a new American record in his win of the 150 yard individual medley. Oyakawa retained his crowns in the two backstroke events as he established new conference records during both races. The great Buckeye string of Western Conference diving crowns was snapped when Walters of Michigan, coached by Bruce Harlan, won the one meter title. The Ohio divers finished second, third, fourth and fifth behind Walters on the one meter board. Harrison and Shapiro from Ohio State placed first and second respectively in three meter event.32

The N.C.A.A. Championship meet was held at Miami University in Ohio. Ohio State dominated the meet by winning with the greatest margin ever recorded in N.C.A.A. championship history. Ohio State scored 90 points to Michigan's 51 points. Ford Konno finished his brilliant college career by winning the 1500 meter and 440 yard freestyle events. Yoshi Oyakawa matched his fellow Hawaiian's accomplishment as he won both backstroke events in championship form. Al Wiggins won the 150 yard individual medley in N.C.A.A. record time. The most amazing feat by the Buckeye swimmers during the meet was the winning of the 300 yard medley relay in 2:42.2. Oyakawa led the relay off with a blistering backstroke leg of 56.1 seconds, Wiggins increased the lead by swimming

an unheard of 54.3 seconds 100 yard butterfly, Kawachika finished the relay with a strong 51.8 freestyle leg. Fletcher Gilders won the one meter diving with Harrison finishing in second place. Harrison went on to finish first in the three meter event. 33

The results of the meet pleased Mike Peppe greatly for this was his twenty-fifth anniversary as swimming coach at Ohio State. Many of the swimming alumni gathered in Columbus on March 5, 1955 for a banquet for Mike Peppe that will be long remembered by all those who were present. The president of Ohio State University, Howard L. Bevis, wrote a note to Mike Peppe on the day of the banquet.

I want to add my word of appreciation to the many who hold you in high esteem.

Your record of coaching speaks for itself--and all the World had heard it.

Your standing as a gentleman in the truest sense merits equal recognition.

Your mark will never be erased and the Ohio State University will be proud of it for all time 34

Jacob B. Taylor, Vice-President and Business Manager for Ohio State University noted the occasion.

In the minds and affections of Ohio State fans, competitive swimming here at the University is a great, major sport. By your leadership and your prodigious feats of coaching, you have brought the University an incredible number of individual and team championships in every important and noteworthy competition


34 Letter to Mike Peppe from Howard L. Bevis, March 5, 1955.
in the world. You have brought great distinction to the University, not only by your long line of successes but because of what you are and what you stand for.

The University is proud of you and your boys. This pride stems from the deep and abiding conviction that you have achieved the quintessence in competitive collegiate sport—the very acme of all that is good and wholesome. This end product of the educational process is the ever sought after goal—rarely achieved.35

Bland L. Stradley, Vice President at Ohio State, wrote a letter of appreciation to Mike on this date.

It is a pleasure, indeed, to have the opportunity to share in the recognition of my good friend, Mike Peppe. When I think of you Mike, I think of a great Ohio State and world teacher and citizen. You are recognized generally as the greatest diving teacher in the world and, in this connection, you have brought high honor to the University and to your students. But to me even more significant is your outstanding achievement as a molder of character. Down through the years it has been a real thrill to observe your influence on the young men who have been fortunate enough to have been instructed and guided by you. I am very happy to be one of your associates and friends.36

Mike's closest associate, and the man that Mike truly thought of as co-coach at Ohio State, Carl Wirthwein, put into words the feelings that he had for Mike.

Statistics show that as the coach of the Ohio State swimming teams you have compiled one of the greatest sports record ever recorded by any athletic team. However, I do not consider this your greatest achievement, and personally I think you should get your greatest satisfaction from the fact that through your coaching and teaching you have given many boys an opportunity to come to college. Were it not for your thoughtful planning and interest, they would not have had this experience. By careful counselling they were guided into courses that enabled them to get the training they needed.37

35 Letter to Mike Peppe from Jacob B. Taylor, March 5, 1955.
37 Letter to Mike Peppe from Carl Wirthwein, March 5, 1955.
The content of the letters to Mike Peppe seem to capture the elusive ingredients that make Mike Peppe a special person to so many people. The essence of Mike Peppe's personality is what Herbert Kobayashi so aptly described as the Aloha Spirit. "It is an overwhelming mixture of compassion, generosity and hospitality."  

THE 1955-56 SEASON

Coach Peppe was very pessimistic over the outcome of this season. A great group of what Mike called "irreplaceable" swimmers graduated the preceding year. Among the great swimmers who graduated were: Ford Konno, Yoshi Oyakawa, Charles Stephanos, Nick Salverio, Morley Shapiro, and Jerry Harrison. The hopes for the new season were held be a group of excellent divers and Mr. Versatility, Al Wiggins.

The early season was marked again by records produced in the A.A.U. Olympic Benefit Meet held in the Ohio Natatorium. Al Wiggins, swimming the dolphin butterfly stroke, re-established his record in the 100 yard butterfly event at 54.4 seconds. Al teamed with Oyakawa, Hoffman and Jim Kimmel to establish a new world's record in the 200 yard medley relay in 1:42.2 seconds. The Buckeyes went on to win nine consecutive dual meets for a perfect record this season. The team pulled together and did an outstanding job of meeting all competitors head-on.

---


The forty-sixth annual Western Conference Championships were won by Ohio State for the eighth straight year. The Buckeyes out-scored nearest competitor Michigan 106 to 56 to capture the conference crown. The Buckeye divers led by Don Harper swept the first three places on the one meter board and the first four places in the three meter event. Al Wiggins demonstrated his versatility when he won the 200 yard individual medley and re-wrote the record book for this event. Al participated in both the 400 yard freestyle relay and the 300 yard medley relay that won first place finishes.\(^40\)

The thirty-third N.C.A.A. Championship meet became a two team race for the title. The swimming star for Ohio State was Al Wiggins. Al, pushed by Sonny Tanabe from Indiana, finished first in the 200 yard individual medley establishing a new set of records for this event. Yale University scored twelve places in six individual swimming events to outpace Ohio State that scored only three places in individual swimming races. The Yale team won both relay events with Ohio finishing second in the 400 yard freestyle relay and third in the 300 yard medley relay. On swimming alone Yale clearly won the meet, but Ohio State demonstrated that it took more than domination in swimming events to win the championship. The Ohio State Sunday punch came in the form of a grand-slam for the Buckeye divers. Frank Fraunfelter led the Buckeye divers to the first four places in the one meter event and Don Harper

led the same Ohio State divers to the first four places in the three meter event. This was the second grand-slam in collegiate diving, repeating the effort put forth by the 1947 Ohio State divers. The grand-slam divers of 1956 are pictured on page 182. This complete domination of the diving events netted Ohio State 38 points. The swimmers had accounted for 30 points which gave State 68 points and the team championship over Yale which gathered 54 points for second place. The Peppe coached teams of the past had demonstrated the importance of diving when a team title was at stake. The idea was never more clearly demonstrated than during the 1956 N.C.A.A. championships.41

Three of the men who completed their collegiate years in 1956 wrote in answer to a general letter of inquiry. James Canfield was a butterflyer on the team. Canfield reflected on his association with Mike Peppe:

Mike pointedly taught fundamentals. That was a good portion of his secret. His constant reminder to do the basic things correctly was part of his life style and I have tried to make it a part of mine.

Mike motivated highly individual performers to help and teach each other for the better achievement of the team, even when it meant that the teaching caused the other man to defeat the teacher.

Mike taught us to win gracefully and lose with only quiet bitterness and a resolve to get on to the next matter. Lost in the statistics of the many wins by the team are the individual losses that took place in each meet by many individuals. While we lost but one dual meet by a single point and won the N.C.A.A.'s

THE GRAND SLAM DIVERS OF 1956

Front Row: Frank Fraunfelter, Don Harper.
Second Row: Glen Whitten, Mike Peppe (Coach), Fletcher Gilders.
and Big Ten Championship each year that I was there, there was
time and time again that each of us had individual failures, and
in each of those cases, Mike was able to say and do something
that fit the time and place encouraging us for the next time.42

Jerry McNamee, a Canadian, who swam on Mike's 1955 and 1956
teams, reported on his association with Mike.

He did everything possible for me. He had someone meet me at
the train depot when I arrived and arranged for my apartment.
He had me guided through registration. He loaned me money when
I needed it and got me many jobs when I was in school. After I
was married he found a job for my wife. He bawled me out for
getting low grades and obtained tutors. When I graduated I
went to the natatorium to say goodbye and he said thank you
Jerry. I couldn't understand that at the time because I wasn't
even a national champ for him.

Mike's contribution was his example as a human being. He
never said do it my way. He lived the golden rule. He didn't
say produce or else. He said how can I help you.43

Frank Fraunfelter won the one meter springboard title as part
of the grand slam diving team in 1956. Frank gave some insight into the
Peppe style.

He knew diving well and his approach was unique in that most
of the men that dove for him learned how to coach. Although he
coached hard before a meet or at meets, he usually let us coach
ourselves in practice and would offer some comments of his own.
This sort of coaching is now accepted but 15 years ago few schools
had as many divers that could pick a dive apart.

Another side of Mike was his ability to get along exception-
ally well with parents. I think this is one of the reasons he
recruited so many athletes. He wanted a young man to do well in
school and athletics. Mike also helped many men that did not
have the ability to become champions. He helped them in school
and other ways.44

---

42 Letter to author from James Canfield, March, 1971.
43 Letter to author from Jerry McNamee, February, 1971.
THE BUCKEYES ON THE 1956 OLYMPIC SQUAD

The National A.A.U. organization developed a policy that Olympic coaches could not repeat as coach from one Olympiad to another. The consequence of this action was that Mike Peppe could not be selected as the Olympic diving or swimming coach for the 1956 Games in Melbourne, Australia. Ohio State was represented, however, by six of her swimming and diving products.

The Olympic trials were held in Detroit on August 7-10, 1956. Ford Konno placed first in the 200 meter freestyle event and was selected as a member of the 800 meter freestyle relay team. Yoshi Oyakawa placed first and Al Wiggins third in the 100 meter backstroke event. The Ohio State springboard divers swept the first three places for positions on the Olympic team. The three Ohio State qualifiers were paced by Don Harper, Glen Whitten and Bob Clotworthy. Other Ohio State divers finished 4th, 6th 10th, 11th, 12th 17th and 18th demonstrating that Peppe's divers represented one-half of the top twenty contestants in this event.

The American Olympic team arrived in Melbourne, Australia on November 13, 1956. The Australians dominated the men's swimming competition by winning five of nine events during the championships. Ford Konno received a silver medal for his effort in the second place American finish in the 800 meter freestyle relay. The best effort that Wiggins and Oyakawa could muster in the 100 meter backstroke was seventh and eighth respectively. The springboard title went to Bob Clotworthy
with Don Harper finishing a close second. Glen Whitten finished fourth behind Joaquin Capilla of Mexico. The American domination in swimming had been relinquished to the strong Australian swimmers.45

The Olympic finish of the Ohio State divers marked the end of a great period in the history of Ohio State swimming. Mike Peppe had directed the team to thirteen major championship titles in seven years. The 1952 Olympic men's swimming team had nine Buckeyes as representatives. Six Buckeye swimmers were members of the 1956 men's Olympic squad.

CHAPTER VII

THE DECLINE FROM POWER

The fortunes of Ohio State swimming took a dip toward mediocrity in the years from 1957 to Mike Peppe's retirement in 1963. The first tragic blow was the N.C.A.A. ban on Ohio State athletic participation in post-season contests in 1957. This year also marked the institution of the controversial grant-in-aid program adopted by the Western Conference and accepted by Ohio State.

THE N.C.A.A. BAN

The Western Conference Commissioner, K. L. Wilson, delegated the responsibility to his aides, to investigate irregularities involving the job and loan program at Ohio State University. The investigation was restricted primarily to the football program. The difficulty arose from the fact that the football coach, Woodrow Hayes, had personally advanced small sums of money to individual players for their immediate need. The coach freely admitted what he had done, but insisted that it was a personal matter. Coupled with this problem was the fact that the Conference charged that the University had violated the intent of the job program. Apparently varsity players received pay for jobs and for
employment without doing or completing the work for which they had been hired during the 1955 academic year. Roughly thirty players were involved in this controversy. The University rectified this matter, prior to the 1956 football season by having the men involved complete the work they had been assigned or repay the services that they had been committed to for said jobs. The Conference did not let the issue slip and placed the University on probation and rendered the football team ineligible for participation in the Rose Bowl Classic.  

The N.C.A.A. picked up the issues under investigation by the Western Conference. The N.C.A.A. infractions committee ruled that the University was in error in the case of Coach Hayes' gifts and loans to the players and in a basketball case involving the transfer of a player to another Ohio college. The ruling passed by the N.C.A.A. was to bar all Ohio State teams from N.C.A.A. championships for the 1956-57 academic year. The University historian, James Pollard, mentioned the consequences of the action.

Except in the case of the swimming team, as it turned out, the N.C.A.A. ban worked no hardship on any of the squads. There was a feeling meanwhile that while Ohio State had offended it was a relatively mild offense and, in particular, that it had "come clean" in the matter.  

Coach Mike Peppe was deeply hurt by the action of the N.C.A.A. He felt that his boys could repeat their N.C.A.A. championship triumph of 1956 due to the fact that the team had retained most of the key

---

1James E. Pollard, Ohio State Athletics 1879-1959, p. 263.
2Ibid., p. 264.
personnel from the previous year.³

THE WESTERN CONFERENCE GRANTS-IN-AID PLAN

The controversial grants-in-aid program for athletes was sanctioned by the Western Conference for the 1956-57 academic year. Theoretically the new program was essentially sound, but in practice many difficulties were encountered in the operation of the scheme. The essence of the idea that this form of assistance was based on follows:

Accordingly, Conference rules permit financial assistance to an athlete only on the basis of superior scholarship or his actual financial need. Financial aid based on need becomes a substitute for financial self-support, the burden of which might otherwise deprive the student of an opportunity to attend college or, in college, of an opportunity to participate in athletics.⁴

Three types of aid could be offered to the athlete depending upon his eligibility for the program.

(1) Unearned aid which is totally unrelated to the fact that the recipient is an athlete, such as competitive academic scholarships.

(2) A tuition grant based on the high scholastic record (for freshman, rank in the upper third of his high school class; for continuing students, a cumulative average of "B" in college.)

(3) Aid, up to the basic expenses of attending college, according to a computation of the recipient's actual financial need.⁵

---

³Personal interview with Mike Peppe, March 28, 1971.


⁵Ibid., pp. 18, 19.
The stipulations rendered by the Conference completely reshuffled the existing work program policies. The rules stated clearly that a coach could not find off-campus employment for his athletes during the school year or find summer employment for his charges. The new restrictions destroyed the smoothly operating system that Mike Peppe had established at the inception of his early teams and had efficiently operated throughout the years that collegiate swimming had been in existence at Ohio State.

Mike Peppe did not stand alone in his distaste for the new program. Strong oppositions to the program echoed throughout the Western Conference. President J. L. Morrill, of the University of Minnesota, revealed that the universities' regents had requested him to enlist the help of the other Big Ten presidents in a plan-scrapping effort.\(^6\) Comments followed from the Iowa President, Virgil Handur, "Iowa would unquestionably join with anyone working to rescind the program."\(^7\) The athletic director of Iowa, Paul Brechler, cited the plan as "destructive and irresponsible" and he further stated "other people in other conferences are laughing because they know our hands are tied in obtaining athletes,"\(^8\) The athletic director at Northwestern, Stu Holcomb, remarked that the new plan "will be disastrous to Northwestern's

---


\(^7\)Ibid., p. 21.

\(^8\)Ibid., p. 21.
effort to rebuild its athletic program." The most complete appraisal of the new program was voiced by George Young, the Faculty Representative from Wisconsin.

It seems that our Big Ten rules which permitted unearned aid to be given only to athletes who could qualify for it on the basis of superior scholarship were not enabling us to attract very many superior scholars with athletic ability. All these good scholars were going to the Ivy League where superior scholarship is more amply rewarded than it is in the Big Ten. So the net effect was that the majority of our athletes who were unable to get help from home and ineligible for unearned aid for scholasticism were supposed to work their way through school. Those average and lower than average students, of course, are the ones least able to carry the triple burden of a job, participation in athletics and making satisfactory academic progress. It somehow didn't seem to us appropriate for an educational institution to in any way, espouse a system which operated as a brake on satisfactory academic progress and our system as we looked at it not only in theory but in actual operation invited us into subterfuges and evasions.

The new program permitted Big Ten institutions to furnish room, board, tuition, fees, and books to 100 athletes annually. President Fawcett, who took the office as President of Ohio State on August 1, 1956, offered his opinion that the cost of the new program was "totally unrealistic in light of the over-all needs of the entire University." The cost of the new program amounted to $119,000 in the 1957-58 athletic budget for financial aids.

---

9 Ibid., p. 21.
12 Ibid., p. 268.
The swimming budget for financial assistance at this time amounted to $42,000 per year. Under the auspices of the new plan, Coach Peppe estimated that he needed twelve swimmers a year on financial assistance to maintain the level of performance that was required to win national championships. The Athletic Department slowly reduced this amount to $16,000 a year in 1963 when Mike Peppe retired. Regardless of the amount of aid available under the Conference rules, many of the top swimmers in the country were being attracted to institutions that offered the highest bid in financial assistance and fringe benefits. The Ohio State swimming program, strapped by Conference rulings and an athletic department that was facing spiralling financial costs, found its recruiting potential diminishing year by year.

THE 1956-57 SEASON

The prospects for the Buckeye team did not look bright this year. The talented young swimmers were being attracted to schools that had a more liberal policy toward recruiting and administering aid to prospective swimmers. The team pulled together and won eight meets and lost only one meet to the University of Michigan. Ohio State placed third in the Western Conference championship meet. Al Wiggins was a double winner for Ohio State as he won the 100 yard butterfly in world record time (54.3) and placed first in the 100 yard backstroke. The Buckeye divers swept the first three places in the one meter competition and finished first, third, fourth and fifth in the three meter compe-
The team was unable to compete in the N.C.A.A. championship meet due to the restrictions placed upon Ohio State banning the teams from competing in all championship meets.

MIKE PEPPE MAKES HIS DEBUT AS A T.V. SPORTSCASTER

Mike made his first appearance as a television sports commentator when he narrated the N.A.A.U. held meet in Philadelphia. The Alumni publication of Ohio State covered the event.

Alumni the nation over were impressed with the capable commentary Mike delivered when he covered the National A.A.U. Swimming Meet on a coast to coast television network. He proved himself as adept in describing the event and explaining the various competitions as he is in the field of telling swimmers what it takes to make a championship performance. Those who viewed the telecast from Philadelphia reported Mike gave a performance worthy of any T.V. professional.

THE 1957-58 SEASON

The Ohio State swimming team had its poorest season since 1944 this year. It was a winning season with four wins against three defeats. The Buckeyes placed third in the Western Conference Championships behind Michigan and Michigan State. Don Harper was the Ohio State standout, winning both the one and three meter diving competition. The Buckeye 400 yard freestyle relay comprised of Van Horn, Woodworth, McCaleb,

---


14 "Peppe on T.V.," The Ohio State Monthly, (September, 1957) p. 20.
and Eversman placed first in the championship finals.\textsuperscript{15}

The N.C.A.A. championship meet was held at the University of Michigan. Don Harper demonstrated his superiority as the leading collegiate diver in the country as he won both diving titles in the championship meet. The Ohio State quartet of Bob Connell, Dick Dewey, Charles Bechtel and Bill Van Horn led the field as they captured the 400 yard freestyle relay equalling the N.C.A.A. meet record time of 3:23.1. Ohio State finished with 44 points securing a fourth place in the championship meet.\textsuperscript{16}

\begin{flushright}
DON HARPER
\end{flushright}

Don came to Ohio State University because of State's reputation in diving and the insistence of Bruce Harlan, who was coaching in California at the time. Don established an N.C.A.A. record in 1956 unmatched by any other college athlete except in track and cross country. That year he won the trampoline title in the N.C.A.A. gymnastic championships in North Carolina. The following week he won the three meter diving title in the swimming championships at Yale University. This was the first time anyone ever won N.C.A.A. titles in separate sports the


same year. As a result of the N.C.A.A. ban, Harper could not compete in the championship meets in 1957. In 1958, he repeated his record in trampoline and won both the one and three meter springboard titles in the swimming championships. Don was truly a remarkable performer. He won a gold medal in the trampoline event during the 1955 Pan American Championships. He was the silver medalist for the three meter springboard event of the Melbourne Olympic Games in 1956. Don was characterized as a mechanically perfect performer and a precision diver. His form and flawless style allowed him to gather twelve major diving championships during his illustrious career. He responded on his association with Mike Poppe:

Mike was a good teacher and coach. He knew and understood people and could get the most from them which I feel is more important than knowing the finer points of technique. I feel that he helped me more psychologically. I remember one year I was ill (flu) during an N.A.A.U. championship and I wasn't diving very well. Mike kept giving me moral support by saying I could beat anyone on my worst day. Somehow, I believed him and with a little luck, I won the championship. Probably the most important thing Mike taught me was to be humble in victory. Mike is a humble man and I think this is a wonderful characteristic. Fortunately, I had to be humble most of the time.

THE 1958-59 SEASON

The Ohio State fortunes looked brighter during this season as the team swam to a seven and one dual meet record. The Ohio State divers


dominated the diving events in the Western Conference Championships. Sam Hall won both the one and three meter events with Ronald O'Brien finishing second to Hall in both events. The Ohio State freestyle sprinters filled out the scoring as Ohio State took third place in the Conference meet.19

The University of Michigan completely dominated the N.C.A.A. championship meet with 137½ points. Ohio State finished second with 44 points. The Buckeye finish was paced again by the Ohio State divers. Ron O'Brien finished first in the one meter with Sam Hall second. Sam Hall won the three meter event with O'Brien finishing third.20

Ron O'Brien finished his varsity eligibility this year by winning his first and only N.C.A.A. championship. Ron recalled the influence that Mike Peppe has had on his life.

He found me a rooming house to live in, met me there upon my arrival for school and saw that I was settled alright. He got me a job downtown to help pay my school expenses, let me work at the natatorium as a lifeguard, and handled my money for me until I needed it. At times he invited me to dinner at his brother's house. He loaned me small amounts of money to eat on when I ran out, which I paid back.

Ron reflected on the direct influences that Mike had on his future vocation as one of the leading diving coaches in the country.


One thing I learned from Peppe, and perhaps one of his greatest qualities as a coach of young men is never make excuses when you lose and accept winning as a matter of course—don't make a big show of it. I have never heard Mike make excuses to anyone, especially the press.  

THE 1959-60 SEASON

The team completed a successful swimming season with an eight and one record. The Western Conference Championship meet became a contest between Michigan, 155 points, and the newly emerging swimming power Indiana, 130 points. Ohio State finished third with 41½ points. The Ohio State team scored well in the places to retain their third place finish. Bruce Harlan, who had won many national championships for Ohio State, had been appointed diving coach at Michigan in 1955. The efforts of his recruiting and dynamic coaching ability had brought the Michigan fortunes in diving a long way. The Michigan divers dominated the springboard events in the Conference Championships as had Ohio State for many years.

Sam Hall dove brilliantly to win both diving events in the N.C.A.A. swimming championships. Ohio State finished the meet with 23 points for a weak seventh place.

---


Tom Murray, who made All-American in the 100 and 200 yard backstroke events, finished his swimming career at Ohio State in 1960. Tom feels a great debt of gratitude towards his coach Mike Peppe.

Mike brought me from the slums of Boston where I began as a longshoreman at sixteen years of age, and gave me his personal attention to meet my personal problems during my adjustment period at Ohio State. I must also mention that even after graduation, Mike has given to me, many of his hours so that I could settle in my aquatic occupation.

I believe that Mike has changed my outlook on life. He has shown me that one can change the future, or change his goals if he so desires.

When I think of Mike, I think of a father. I can look back and say that Mike was not only my swimming coach, but a man that I trusted and respected. He has not only taught me the proper way to accept the wins and defeats of life, but to graciously accept them. He has looked after me like a son and has shown me how to perform in life with quality.

I wanted Mike to recognize me as a good swimmer. I wanted to please him in the best way I knew how. I owe my entire life to him.24

THE 1960 ROME OLYMPICS

Sam Hall was the lone Ohio State diver or swimmer to represent the United States in the Olympic Games of 1960. Mike Peppe made the trip to Rome, not as a coach but rather as a sports commentator for the Columbia Broadcasting Company. The noted television sportscaster, Bud Palmer, had fond memories of his association with Mike.

What's this I hear about you getting a banquet or day of RECOGNITION?? That's the damndest thing I've heard. Why every-

body knows that you're just about the best swimming coach that ever was, and it's been known for years—all over the world; I mean real Global Recognition.

Now if you're being recognized for some of your lesser known facets, well that's different. Now take the 1960 Summer Olympics in Rome where we covered the Swimming and Diving together, I wonder if most people know that:

(1) Because of your contacts, work, and scurrying around, our announcing booth became the international information center for all foreign announcers on the swimmers of every nation. Before each big race—especially the relays, it was a pool-side mob scene around our booth as you gave out line-ups, answered questions, or as I overheard one British commentator put it, "Don't waste your time at the official press center; if you want the correct information, old boy, see that ruddy little American at the Yank's booth. He knows everything from their times and dimensions to whether they still have their tonsils."

(2) Do people recognize that you are about the easiest expert in the world to work with? EXAMPLE: The 1960 Olympic Diving... All I said was, "Now to describe the diving, here's Mike Peppe." One hour later I finished my diving commentary by saying, "Thanks Mike." Less than a dozen words in an hour, and its the smartest best bit of work I've ever done.

Now Mike, if you're being recognized for some of the lesser aspects that I've mentioned, O.K. ...But as the best damn swimming and diving coach, that's silly. Why everybody knows that.25

William C. MacPhail, Vice-President for Sports of the Columbia Broadcasting System, related his gratitude for the broadcasting job that Mike did in Rome.

Without a doubt, we consider you one of the top sports experts to ever grace the airways of the Columbia Broadcasting System.

Your work for this Network at the Rome Olympics and at various national swimming and diving championships was supreme and we thank you for your contributions.26

---

Mike Peppe was more optimistic about this team's potential for success. He had an excellent group of young sophomores ready for varsity participation. The quality and depth of the team appeared to be on the rise. The Buckeyes lost three dual meets this year to finish with a five and three record.

Ohio State made a strong showing in the Western Conference Championships by placing third with 114 points. The Buckeye swimmers finished strong in the places to demonstrate the best team strength since the 1956 championship team. The divers, paced by Lou Vitucci, regained their domination of the two springboard events. The N.C.A.A. Championship meet was won by Michigan with Southern California in second place and Ohio State third by three points. The Buckeyes swam very well in the meet. The 400 yard medley relay team of Schaefer, Kovacs, Wolfe, and Plain won their event with all the four swimmers swimming excellent segments of the race to establish a new N.C.A.A. record. The Buckeye divers swept the first three positions on the three meter board with Lou Vitucci winning the gold medal. The three divers placed high in the three meter competition for additional points.


for Ohio State. 29

THE 1961-62 SEASON

The Ohio State swimming fortunes looked very bright for this year. The team won eight straight dual meets for the first undefeated season since 1956. The Western Conference championships were won by the powerful Indiana team with Michigan finishing second and Ohio State third.

Indiana University was barred from N.C.A.A. championship competition for four years starting in 1960. The Championship meet was held in the Ohio State Natatorium and the Buckeye team took full advantage of the home ground. The team had been masterfully peaked for the championship performance. Ohio State scored in twelve of the sixteen events and won six individual titles and a relay to claim the national championship title.

L. B. Schaefer won the 100 and 200 yard backstroke events and led off the winning Buckeye medley relay. Lou Vitucci won both diving crowns to pace the Ohio Staters in that department. Marty Mull won the 200 yard individual medley and Arthur Wolfe won the 200 yard butterfly event to secure the remaining Buckeye first place finishers. The entire team swam outstanding performances to score a total of 92 points to

surpass Southern California's 46 points. The Ohio State swimming team has not approached this championship performance since.

Thomas Kovacs finished his collegiate swimming experience in 1962. He recalled the Peppe approach to coaching.

Mike's greatest influence on me was the fact that praise for the ultimate performance must be aimed at the performer who has, in fact, given his all, not necessarily, and solely, for the national or Olympic champion.

As an educator with ten years of experience, I am somewhat qualified in saying that I remember Mike not as a cold calculating technician but as a man of wit and tact. In the highly emotional situations of coaching, his sense of humor and appropriate criticism seemed always to bring about positive results. I do not recall great words of wisdom, but I think I live by rules of humility, tolerance, and tact—all part of Mike's personality and lifestyle.

The Peppe style developed a now unquestioned conviction in the fact that total and unequalled success can, and must be built not only on hard and dedicated work, but on kindness, humility, and personal interest.

THE 1962-63 SEASON

The Buckeyes managed a six and two dual meet record for this season. The Western Conference Championships were held at Purdue University. Two changes to the format of the championship meet were to make the 440 yard freestyle a 500 yard event and the 220 yard freestyle a 200 yard event so that the races finished on a wall rather than in the

---


middle of the pool. Indiana University completely dominated the contest with 238½ points with Ohio State finishing fourth with 115¼ points. Lou Vitucci was the only Ohio State first place finisher as he won the three meter diving event. The Buckeyes picked up place points in the championship finals and consolation finals to receive their score.32

The N.C.A.A. Championship meet was held at North Carolina State in Raleigh, North Carolina. The team trophy was won by Southern California with 81 points and Ohio State finished fifth with 38 points. Lou Vitucci repeated his double win of the diving events of the preceding year and Marty Mull won his speciality, the 200 yard individual medley, for the only Ohio State first place finishes.33

Many Ohio State swimmers completed their opportunity to swim directly under Mike Peppe's influence this season. The highlights of their relationships with Mike Peppe follow:

Louis Schaefer commented on his experiences at Ohio State.

I came to Ohio State without a scholarship because at that time they were based on need. My sophomore year he put me on a full athletic scholarship. My junior year he switched that scholarship to an academic scholarship. Mike took an interest in me offering much encouragement.

Mike is a gentleman who is respected by people in the athletic department as well as in the other colleges of the University. When eating at the faculty club with him, he would get hellos and hand shakes from, it seemed, everyone there. I honestly believe he


had more prestige than the football coach. 34

Randall Larson described the tradition that drew him to Ohio State.

I would have to say Mike's affect on my life began at the beginning of his coaching career; for the tradition which he and his past champions created was a great incentive to want to be a champion. Also Mike always stressed "studies" because you can't live forever with a gold medal supporting you. Mike also had some influence on my acceptance into dental school, which of course, holds my future.35

Richard Flynn, a diver on the team, remembered Mike's influence on the team.

Mike always showed a concern for all his team members, especially for their academic problems and living conditions. I feel that I received about as much attention from Mike as did any of my contemporaries.

Mike instilled a desire to work for him and the school without ever having to demand it. Mike had a charisma that obviously had a very positive effect on his teams.

As a teacher, I feel Mike had few equals. He had a way of expressing as only he could, with his hands, and his whole body, with very few words about how a particular dive was to be done.

His coaching stressed fundamentals and perfection. I think Mike tended to be from the old school where diving was slow and graceful, rather than quick and fancy. His method was obviously successful. All one need to do is look at his record.36

Fritz Fisher described the system Mike used to produce excellence in diving.

Mike built a great self-sustaining system of education, then

gave it the freedom to work. He developed not only the best divers in the world, but the best diving coaches as well. Everyone helped everyone else and the system improved. Deep down we were after perfection. Competition was secondary. As with all highly advanced skills, the practitioners provide each other with the major stimuli and the major reward. Fame was a secondary consequence. Herein lies a lesson for educators in all fields: teach the students how to teach each other and problems of apathy and of lack of motivation will disappear! I try to apply this philosophy in my computer science and painting classes. This philosophy of Mike Peppe's deserves more general distribution.\textsuperscript{37}

\textbf{MIKE PEPPE'S RETIREMENT AS COACH AT OHIO STATE}

The completion of the 1963 season marked the retirement of Mike as a collegiate coach. Mike thought the time was optimum to step down for numerous reasons. He stated that: "coaching is a young man's game and at 65 I thought it would be best to retire."\textsuperscript{38} Mike was discouraged about the grant-in-aid program and how it was being administered at the University. It was apparent at this time that the Ohio State swimming fortunes could no longer rise to national dominance as they had in the past. Robert Bartels had been completing his doctoral degree in physical education and working as an assistant to Mike during the last three years of Peppe's reign. Mike stated: "I was very confident that Bob could handle the head position. In my opinion, I think he is one of the keenest minds on the science of swimming in the country."\textsuperscript{39} Dr. Bartels


\textsuperscript{38}Personal interview with Mike Peppe, June 1, 1971-

\textsuperscript{39}Ibid.
had excellent rapport with the team and the time was right for a smooth transition and change of coaches. Carl Wirthwein stayed on as assistant coach to help Dr. Bartels. A picture of Mike on page 207 taken in 1960, characterizes the coach in his last years as mentor of Ohio State Swimming.

The Athletic Council at Ohio State presented Mike with a plaque on June 12, 1963 to note his official retirement. The inscription capsulates the sentiments of many people who thought highly of the dedication of Mike's career. The words printed on this symbol of appreciation read:

Mike Peppe Varsity Swimming Coach

Mike Peppe and swimming at the Ohio State University are synonymous. It is impossible to think of one without the other.

Swimming as a varsity sport on the campus really began in 1931 when Peppe was appointed the first full-time varsity swimming coach. Despite early handicaps, Ohio State swimming teams under Peppe's skillful coaching quickly began to win distinction.

The statistics attesting to the outstanding success of these teams in the thirty-three years Mike has been head coach are fantastic. This is equally true in terms of dual meet competition, of Western Conference, N.C.A.A. and A.A.U. championships, and on the international level, especially in the Olympics. Squads coached by Peppe won three hundred and twelve individual titles and thirty-two team championships.

They achieved a wide following and swimming as a varsity sport attained major status. Peppe was particularly successful as diving coach.

But figures alone, however impressive, tell only part of the story. For it is Peppe the man who was counted most. Modest and unassuming he has been a great teacher. Humble and even retiring he has been an ambassador of good will not only for the sport in which he has been a master, but for the University, for intercollegiate athletics, and for the United States itself.
MIKE PEPPE
(1960)
So on this occasion of his formal retirement from active coaching, the athletic council, on behalf of the University and on behalf of the legion of Mike Peppe friends, and followers, cites his truly outstanding accomplishments as Coach, Teacher and Sportsman, bids him Godspeed, and wishes for him long years of well-earned leisure and relaxation.\(^{40}\)

Novice G. Fawcett, President of Ohio State University, wrote a letter to commemorate Mike's retirement.

Congratulations to your former swimmers and divers who have planned in your honor a great party for the evening of October 8, 1965. Let me join with them in a special salute to you for the superlative service you rendered to The Ohio State University not only in the field of swimming but in building of fine young men.

Often in my role as President of this University, I wish that I had mastered my basic swimming lessons better since there are so many days when I find it near impossible to keep my nose above the water.

I regret my inability to be present in person to extend congratulations and good wishes to you and to salute the people who will be surrounding you, but I take pleasure in extending greetings to you in writing and in expressing my very best wishes to your continued good health and good luck. I have always thought of you as one of this institution's great citizens, and I know that the people whose lives you have touched share my view. Let the warmth of personal friendship, the respect of former students, and the encouragement of dear friends lift your heart and cheer your soul.\(^{41}\)

Later that same year Mike was recipient of the Governor's Award, presented by the Ohio Newspaper Association at their annual convention held in Columbus. The Award is given annually to persons who have enhanced Ohio's prestige. Mike received the award in front of an audience of 500 newspaper personnel from throughout the State of Ohio.

\(^{40}\)Parker Bloser, author of the inscription on the plaque presented to Mike Peppe at Mike's official retirement banquet on June 12, 1963.

\(^{41}\)Letter to Mike Peppe from Novice G. Fawcett, October 1, 1965.
The next four years of Mike's life were kept very busy. He was approached to direct a swimming program at the Stoffer's University Inn in Columbus. The program had been running a deficit of about $7,000 a year. Mike took a gamble, which proved to be extremely lucrative, and assumed the directorship of the swim club. The set up of lessons, an age group swimming team and a swimming membership became an immediate success. The program ran well for nearly four years when a windstorm on February 4, 1966 blew the protective bubble off the pool area. Mike concluded the season at another pool and went into retirement. 42

Mike, who is a sport enthusiast, has enjoyed the Ohio State home swimming meets nearly without exception since his retirement. He has attended the Western Conference, N.C.A.A. and many A.A.U. meets through the years. Mike has attended the 1964 Olympic Games in Tokyo, the 1968 Olympic Games in Mexico City, and intends to attend the 1972 Games in Munich. He is an avid sports alumni of Ohio State and attends all football and basketball games yearly.

Mike closed our last interview with the following words:

My whole life has been sports and I have found my life very satisfying. I feel very good about the fact that I have helped kids that really needed help and who perhaps otherwise couldn't have been able to get through school. It is important to remember that Carl Wirthwein should get credit for fifty percent of the one hundred percent effort it required to run the show through those years. If I had it to do all over again, I would do it again. I would like to start over with what I know now. 43

42 Personal interview with Mike Peppe, June 1, 1971.
43 Ibid.
Mike has received numerous awards during his professional career, but he feels deeply honored by two of these distinctions. In 1966 he was inducted into the Swimming Hall of Fame as an Honor Coach. The Ohio State Alumni Association selected Mike in 1970 as a recipient of the Alumni Centennial Award of The Ohio State University. These honors represent, in part, the tremendous dedication Mike has given to the University and to the sports of swimming.
CHAPTER VIII

AN OVERVIEW OF MIKE PEPPE'S PHILOSOPHY OF
PHYSICAL EDUCATION AND HIS CONTRIBUTIONS

PHILOSOPHY OF PHYSICAL EDUCATION

Mike Peppe holds a natural and simplistic view of physical education that has motivated him to achieve excellence throughout his career. Through the years of his formal education, Mike prepared himself as a physical educator. He has always experienced coaching as one of the responsibilities of his job and profession. The area of physical education that Mike sought for his personal identification was the coaching of collegiate swimming. Through the vehicle of aquatics, Mike has pursued excellence and it is the opinion of many that he has arrived as the best in pursuit of his goal. Mike explained his concept of physical education and athletics.

As far as I am concerned there is no difference between physical education and athletics. When one tries to divide the two it is utter foolishness. When you teach a boy to shoot a basket--who has never done it before--and he learns to do it and gets a satisfaction from his accomplishment, you have done something as a teacher. If a young boy or girl learns to swim across a pool, even if it's only a dog paddle, something transpires that is wonderful. To me this is just as much the function of a coach or a teacher. Some people have the misconception that the coach only works with the most experienced and highly skilled athletes. The teacher and coach labels are interchangeable because a teacher of basic physical education skills coaches his performers and the coach of a national championship team teaches his performers many things.
I have always loved to teach non-swimmers even through my later years, and I love to watch kids win a national title. From the simplest skills to the highest honors, the satisfaction that I get from being a small part of this process stems from the benefits that the performer realizes. This has been my training. I have never felt that there has been any difference between coaching a swimming team or teaching a beginners swimming class or beginners basketball session. To me it's all the same thing. When people differentiate and try to say that coaches are not interested in physical education it's ridiculous. It's all physical education. Whether it's on the highest level or lowest level or in-between.¹

When Mike was first employed at Ohio State, he taught only basic physical education skills courses. After he was appointed as the swimming coach, he continued his teaching throughout the tenure of his thirty-five years as a professor of physical education. As the demands of his team increased his class teaching load eventually decreased. Dr. Lewis Hess, in charge of the basic physical education program at this time, stated:

Mike was always a good teacher but near the end of the forties and the beginning of the fifties he turned away from teaching per se. His emphasis clearly became his varsity sport. This is almost understandable because many of the other coaches at Ohio State had dropped their teaching responsibilities. Mike felt if they had minimal teaching loads why couldn't he? The time demands of varsity swimming were very heavy especially the way Mike handled his sport and he wasn't a young man at that time.²

Mike was always involved directly and totally in doing physical educations, by his definition. In view of Mike's definition, the amazing record of his teams might well be considered as one of his contributions to physical education although this position might be objectionable.

¹Personal interview with Mike Peppe, December 3, 1970.
²Personal interview with Dr. Lewis Hess, July 27, 1971.
to some physical educators.

THE SWIMMING PROGRAM FOR MEN AT THE OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY

Mike was appointed Director of Swimming at the University in conjunction with his appointment as swimming coach. He designed a comprehensive aquatic program for all the students on campus. The general program that had been established by the physical education department was composed of four divisions:

1. The elective program
2. The intramural or recreational program
3. The varsity and freshman teams
4. The training of teachers.

The elective program of aquatic courses within the physical education requirement for all students was further subdivided into:

1. Non-swimmers--those who could not swim at all
2. Advanced beginners--those who could swim up to 25 yards
3. Intermediates--those who could swim 25 to 100 yards
4. Advanced swimmers--those who could swim beyond 100 yards.

New students were given a placement test and classified into one of the four categories. All students who could not swim were required to take the non-swimmer's course. Those students who came under classifications two, three, or four could elect one of the three remaining courses according to their classification. All of this work was part of the physical

---


4Ibid.
education requirement. Students who were not required to take swimming could elect other activities in the physical education curriculum. Mike kept detailed statistics on the testing phase of the program for many years to aid in developing better criteria for classifying the swimmers.5

The elective program presented courses of study and practice in swimming, diving, life saving and water stunts to all students in the University. Classes met twice weekly. Definite courses of study were followed with special tests for each group. The criteria for the advanced swimmers category follows as an example of the program.

Test for Advanced Swimmers

A. Swimming
   Demonstrate any two of the following strokes with proper turns:
   1. Side
   2. Breast
   3. Crawl
   4. Back Crawl
   Possible total ............... 20 points

B. Diving
   1. Front dive ................. 10 points
   2. Back dive. ................. 10 points

C. Life Saving
   1. Demonstrate effective rear approach and carry. .......... 10 points
   2. Demonstrate competency in a method of artificial respiration ........ 10 points

D. Speed Swimming in one of the following strokes:
   Crawl (25 yards)
   12 to 13.5 seconds .......... 20 points
   13.6 to 16 seconds .......... 15 points

5Personal interview with Leo Staley, October 30, 1971.
16.1 to 18 seconds .................. 10 points
Over 18 seconds .................. 5 points
Back Crawl (25 yards with a diving start)
15 to 17.5 seconds .................. 20 points
17.6 to 20 seconds .................. 15 points
20.1 to 22 seconds .................. 10 points
Over 22 seconds .................. 5 points
Breaststroke (25 yards)
16.5 to 18 seconds .................. 20 points
18.1 to 21 seconds .................. 15 points
21.1 to 24 seconds .................. 10 points
Over 24 seconds .................. 5 points

E. Paper
Approximately 200 words to be written on a subject to be chosen from a posted list. 25 points

Grades were awarded according to the following point scale:

90 and above .................. A
80 to 89 .......................... B
70 to 79 .......................... C
60 to 69 .......................... D
Below 60 .......................... E

Mike's comments at this point in discussing the program were:

The cooperation of the members of the physical education staff, most of whom are expert teachers of swimming, makes it possible to conduct a large number of classes. The sport is very popular with the students; the facilities for teaching are practically ideal.\(^7\)

The intramural or recreation phase of the program was under the supervision of Leo Staley for most of Mike's tenure at State. This phase was chiefly recreational and competitive swimming intramurals reached its climax each spring quarter with the annual intramural swimming festival. Various campus organizations would compete for team and individual honors during the festival. Through his career Mike would provide all the help for this event and took the responsibility of

\(^6\)Ibid.
\(^7\)Ibid.
checking the eligibility of the swimmers who participated in the meet.8

Leo Staley mentioned his association with Mike:

Mike was a very likable guy and always was on the up and up. He was very varsity minded, but he did a good job teaching all the courses he was assigned. I believe that his success as a coach can be determined by three factors. First, he had an intimate knowledge of his sport. He travelled a great deal and studied all the swimmers in the contests he viewed. Secondly, he worked at his job and through sheer determination he became the best. He was married to his job and had few ties to hold him back. The third factor was that he obtained good guys. Somehow, he had an attraction of people to him. Many of the great swimmers sought him out as their coach.9

The varsity and freshman intercollegiate phase of the program has been discussed at length as the main body of this text.

The teacher preparation aspect of the program took the form of a course offered by the physical education department available to all students in the College of Education interested in teaching swimming. The course was intended primarily for major and minor students in physical education. The material in the course included theory and practice in the various swimming strokes, diving, life saving, water games and stunts, organization and administration of swimming programs, teaching methods, history of the development of swimming, conduct of swimming meets and pageants, swimming pool construction, and sanitation problems. The purpose of the course was to provide an educational background in the subject and improve teaching technique.10

---

8 Personal interview with Leo Staley, October 30, 1971.
9 Ibid.
10 Mike Peppe, "Th Swimming Program for Men at Ohio State University," p. 28.
Mike was the principal instructor of this comprehensive course in aquatics throughout his career. He used a lecture-laboratory method as he talked to his students in a classroom and then took them to the pool for their practical experience. This was a very popular course in the curriculum.

Mike also taught many physical education major students to swim in the beginning, intermediate, and advanced courses in swimming. In addition to his regular duties Mike directed a Wednesday afternoon swimming class for faculty members.\textsuperscript{11}

\textbf{AMERICAN RED CROSS}

Mike Peppe has had a long and fruitful association with the American Red Cross. His direct association with the organization began in 1926, when he taught swimming and diving for the New York City Chapter of the Red Cross. When Mike returned to Columbus after completing his Master's degree at Columbia in 1927, he became the first Water Safety Chairman for Franklin County and remained in this capacity until his retirement in 1963. Mike originated two major programs that helped further the objectives of the Red Cross swimming program. The first program was the organization of the Ohio Water Safety Association. This was designed to help standardize the program and increase the potential of the organization to offer swimming programs throughout the State of Ohio. Mike also organized the Lifesaving Corps in Ohio. This was a

\textsuperscript{11}\textit{Personal interview with Dr. Willard Ashbrook, October 31, 1971.}
lifesaving committee that operated as a program planning unit to increase the certification of qualified lifeguards in the central Ohio region.

Mike participated in many swimming clinics for the American Red Cross on the local, regional, and national level. Through his position at the University, Mike made the University facilities available for many training programs. He would bring swimmers to the programs and give lectures and demonstrations in stroke analysis and correction. Frequently, he would show films and lecture on the technique of swimming for the Red Cross training institutes. Mike has served for many years in an advisory capacity for the National Red Cross organization. The National office has used him as a consultant as he has reviewed material for national publication and distribution. Mike received his 45 year volunteer service pin from the American Red Cross in 1970.

Bill Middendorf, director of the Franklin County Water Safety Services for the past 35 years, reflected on his association with Mike Peppe:

My association with Mike started when I was a swimmer on his team at Crestview Junior High in 1923. He was a rough coach and we worked our hearts out for him. Later, I became a state champion freestyler, a fact I owe to Mike. I have the greatest admiration and respect for Mike for he started me in the aquatic field. I have enjoyed the work that I have been doing and I have always tried to pass on to thousands of others what Mike passed on to me. I have done a great percentage of teaching under the direction of Mike. I don't know any closer relationship any Red Cross representative could have with a great coach.

Mike, through all the years, has been my right and left hand. If I had a problem with any type of aquatic circumstances, I would go to Mike and we would sit down and talk it through. I'm sure that I have received a lot of credit for things that Mike did or originated. Mike didn't care about being in the spotlight
at all. He was content to germinate the ideas and stay in the background and watch them grow.

Mike has taught directly and indirectly as many as 100,000 kids to swim. He has been a tremendous asset to the American Red Cross and they have always been very proud of him.12

INFLUENCE ON FUTURE COACHES

The Mike Peppe style of coaching had a profound influence on his pupils. Many of his former pupils have become the leading coaches in this country. Mike encouraged the swimmers and divers to coach and help each other. This idea paid immediate dividends in that it built excellent team spirit. The long range value was the fact that many of the athletes had an excellent opportunity to analyse, experiment, and correct each other's strokes or dives. This was a subtle introduction into the art of coaching. Another dimension that Mike planned for was the importance of self-knowledge and self-correction of faults. Mike felt that if someone did not understand what he was doing wrong at a particular movement he would persistently repeat the same error. To generate his idea of self-criticism, Mike would pull out of an athlete what he was doing wrong in the athlete's own terms. Once a level of understanding had been arrived at as to the nature of the error the athlete could function as a self-critic of his own faults. Once the athlete had internalized this process he frequently offered assistance to his teammates or other performers to help them correct the same error.

---

This model of correction stimulated a supportive climate at Ohio State in which the young men practiced their coaching techniques.

The coaching course that Mike taught for many years undoubtedly helped many of his athletes structure their thinking about coaching. The entire competitive swimming program at Ohio State gave the athletes an excellent model on which to build their future programs.

Mike also offered direct guidance to many of his swimmers and divers on their career choice. The coach directed many of his young men toward a program in physical education. Once the men were ready to graduate, Mike wrote letters, made phone calls, and made personal contacts to secure his athletes' jobs. Mike has followed the careers of his swimming alumni with much the same intensity that he followed their performances as athletes. It is very difficult to assess the importance of a man's influence on the direction his students take toward their future vocational choice. This writer received many letters from the swimming alumni of Ohio State that state clearly that these men owe their training, position, and success to Mike Peppe. The Ohio State Alumni Magazine stated in 1950:

A flock of blue ribbons, certificates, medals and silver cups point to the fact that intercollegiate swimming has "come of age" at Ohio State. The Natatorium was opened just 21 seasons ago. In that time, Coach Mike Peppe has had three grand slam teams—a feat unparalleled in U.S. swimming—and has developed many Conference, N.C.A.A. and A.A.U. champions. Ohio State divers have held a virtual strangle hold on national intercollegiate titles since 1938, winning all but two.

As impressive as this evidence has become, there is other evidence of the growing maturity and worth of the Ohio State program. At the last N.C.A.A. tournament held this spring at Ohio State, six of Coach Peppe's former students who are now themselves coaching got together for a picture with their former mentor. In
addition to these men, there are five other former Ohio State stars who are coaching and another will start his first season next fall.\textsuperscript{13}

A list of the positions held or currently being held by Mike Peppe's pupils is as follows:

**Intercollegiate Coaches**

- Robert Bartels, Head Coach, Ohio State
- Ted Bitondo, Head Coach, University of the South
- Charles Batterman, Head Coach, M.I.T.
- Brud Cleveland, Head Coach, U.C.L.A.
- Robert Clotworthy, Head Coach, Princeton
- James Counsilman, Head Coach, Indiana
- Fletcher Gilders, Head Coach, Ohio University
- John Higgins, Head Coach, U.S. Naval Academy
- Jack Ryan, Head Coach, U.S. Military Academy
- N. Baumann Stults, Head Coach, Florida State University
- Oscar Thomas, Jr., Head Coach, Ohio University
- Robert Johnson, Assistant Coach, Yale University
- Emil Manadiga, Assistant Coach, Texas Tech.
- Thomas Murray, Assistant Coach, M.I.T.
- Hobart Billingsley, Diving Coach, Indiana University
- Ted Christakos, Diving Coach, New York University
- Bruce Harlan, Diving Coach, University of Michigan
- Ronald O'Brien, Diving Coach, Ohio State

**Interscholastic Coaches**

- Ai Coffey
- Bud Erich
- Jack Gill
- Russ Harlan
- Al Jacobsen
- Ed Kawachika
- Ford Konno
- Keo Nakama
- John Novak
- Yoshi Oyakawa
- Charles Schlegel
- Charles Stephanos
- Bill Zemer

**Athletic Clubs**

- Rocco Cirigliano, New York Athletic Club
- Bunny Nakama, Columbus Athletic Club

**Other**

- Jack Martin: Swimming instructor and technical advisor, Naval Aviation Command, Naval Air Station, Pensacola, Florida. Taught survival swimming skills to all the astronauts

\textsuperscript{13}"Twelve Bucks Coaching," The Ohio State University Monthly, XXXXI (June, 1950), p. 31.
Bill Smith: Water Safety Director, Island of Oahu, Hawaii
Bill Ryan: Supervisor of the Red Cross Aquatic Program for the State of Rhode Island.
Earl Clark: In charge of the Coronado Hotel Pool, Miami Beach, Florida.\(^ {14}\)

**VIEWS OF OPPOSING COACHES**

One way to view how a man functioned as a coach is to sample what his peer coaches thought of him. Early in his career, Mike gathered the respect of his fellow coaches when he declined to take credit for John Higgin's double victory in the 1937 N.A.A.U. Championships. The account of this incident can be reviewed on pages 87 and 88 of this text.

Mike's prime rivals, Matt Mann of Michigan and Robert Kiphuth of Yale, are dead. It is a shame that their stories could not be told here. Gus Stager, who swam for Matt Mann and later became head coach at Michigan, recounted his impressions of Mike Peppe.

I have always felt that Mike was flamboyant with his mannerisms. This set him apart from the general picture we have of a coach. There was a quality in Peppe that attracted attention and Mike knew this and played it up.

Mike was the first great diving coach, who showed that diving coaching and swimming coaching had to be handled by two different individuals. Michigan took the first step in this direction when they hired both Bruce Harlan and myself to replace Matt Mann (on retirement) in a successful effort to defeat Ohio for Big Ten and National supremacy.

Coach Stager responded to what he thought Mike's formula to success was:

He was a good recruiter and more important, he knew how to

\(^{14}\)Ibid., pp. 31, 38.
select his swimmers. Mike had the feel that goes into picking out those swimmers who have strong motivation toward success. He also was able to evaluate the physical potential, stroke, and race ability of swimmers and divers. In addition, Mike knew how to key swimmers toward long range goals and to stimulate them to over-perform in tough competition.

Gus Stager offered his view of Mike during competitive situations:

Mike was extremely tough to compete against, and I believe he had his own code of ethics to which he adhered very strictly. I have a very high regard for Mike, more so than perhaps any coach I have run against. To list the many areas, I have found to respect this man for is impossible. I will try and outline the the high points.

(1) Mike would bend the rules under which we swam and recruited, but he would never break the rule.

(2) Mike expected this type of competition from those he competed against. He would fight and argue like HELL during a swimming meet about anything that would give Ohio State the needed advantage and his swimmers either a fair shake or the break (as the case might be). However, in all my association with Mike, I have never known him to carry his emotions out of the swim pool. Once the meet was over, win or lose, Mike was a humble winner or "great sport" in losing. I have always admired Mike for this quality and have tried to emulate him.

(3) However, if he thought that you were playing "dirty pool" over his particular code, he was unforgiving. He had a few firm enemies who were listed (deservedly) in this latter position.

(4) Mike was a good recruiter, but when a young swimmer made a choice other than O.S.U., Mike always conveyed the feeling that they were still the best of friends and he was interested in the youth and his future.

(5) I respect, love and consider Mike a very fine friend. I have gained much from my short but many encounters with Mike, all of which I appreciate and am thankful for.15

Robert Mowerson, the swimming coach at the University of Minnesota, commented on his impressions of Mike Peppe.

His personal appearance of being short, dark, slightly hunched over, pants always seeming to be just a shade too large for him did set him aside and made him highly recognizable on the deck of the pool. Many times I have heard one swimmer or coach to another swimmer or coach saying, "Hey, there is Mike Peppe." They were able to recognize him from his pictures and from having seen him once before. Once you saw him, you didn't tend to forget him.

I have found Mike to be a very fine guy and in talking to the swimmers who swam under him, almost without exception they are behind him 100%. I would guess that Mike's formula for success was simply to procure the best available material that he could, and then do the best he could with it. His teams always seemed to improve, and swim their best at the National Championships, which in my mind speaks highly of a coach.

Coach Mowerson, added a few notes on Mike's contributions:

During the time that Mike was at the top of the heap, particularly in diving, I would say that many many changes in policies and rules, and in dives were due directly to him, and in fact, the present method of judging diving in the Big Ten, for we use ten judges, was primarily Mike's responsibility. His divers added a number of new dives to the list of those in the book and this course was to the betterment of the diving game in its entirety.

All in all, Mike is a great guy and a credit to swimming. He deserves to be in the Hall of Fame where he is, and when you are speaking of the great coaches of the past, his name would have to come among the leaders of the game.16

William Peterson, the Northwestern University swimming coach recounted his association with Mike.

The other coaches had deep respect for him. Great com-

Big Ten maintained its pre-eminence because of Mike.

Whenever we swam at Ohio State, Mike was always a gracious host. Swimming meets were more than contests, they were opportunities for increased friendships and renewed acquaintances. I never can recall that Mike took advantage of any other team or coach. He had no desire to run away with the score, he did not take advantage of us when he had the power to do so. Mike was absolutely fair and honest.17

Robert Galbraith, diving coach at Pennsylvania State University, recounted his long and close relationship with Mike Pepe that dates back into the thirties. Coach Galbraith commented on the general attitude of other coaches toward Mike:

I suspect that there were mainly three groups of coaches that might be characterized in the following manner; (1) the warm, amiable, sociable and loyal; (2) friendly enemies—those who personally liked Mike, but were tough competitors; (3) a few, envious of Mike's success, who criticized his methods. Those who competed for him and who went on to coaching or teaching positions, with whom I'm acquainted, are, to a man his steadfast friends.

Galbraith recalled Mike's coaching style:

I saw Mike in action only at the Lauderdale Forum during the late '50's and early '40's, and at a few N.C.A.A. Championships in the East. I was aware of his quiet voice, gentle correction of faults, along with his advice for improvement. Coaching was his life, most of his time and thought went into it. He was truly dedicated.

Coach Galbraith recollected Mike's ethics in competitive situations:

I don't think Mike could sleep nights if he took unfair advantage of another coach or swimmer. Like most Latins, he was sensitive to slights or what he suspected was biased treatment of one of his boys, and at such times, his temper flared, and whether he won or lost his point, such occasions seemed to depress him for some time after their occurrence.18

Jack Torney, Professor Physical Education and retired swimming coach at the University of Washington, Seattle, Washington, noted his impressions of Mike Peppe.

It is my strong impression that the general attitude of other coaches toward Mike was one of respect and affection.

He is knowledgeable, thorough and organized in respect to his coaching. He is dedicated to the importance and worth of swimming and diving. He believes the swimmer or diver should be dedicated too or he doesn't belong. The athlete should be willing to sacrifice his selfish outside interests for the good of the team.\textsuperscript{19}

Coach Torney felt that Mike always retained his identity as a physical educator through his years of coaching career.

Ted Webster, former swimming coach at Syracuse University and long time Secretary Treasurer of the College Swimming Coaches Association of America, added his views on Mike Peppe.

I have always thought that Mike was a very flexible as a coach and could accept some non-conventional swimming in order to get the best out of each individual. He was not a "blue-print" coach. Mike was an exponent of keeping athletics on a high plane. He loathed a decision that was shady or that in any way did not represent a true sportsman. Whatever Mike did, he did it well.\textsuperscript{20}

Harold S. Ulen, swimming coach at Harvard University, reflected on Mike's style in coaching as "Just good solid teaching with a personality that brought boys closer to him." Coach Ulen felt that Mike thought of swimming as an integral part of physical education and his coaching certainly reflected this connection. Mr. Ulen characterized

\textsuperscript{19}Letter to author from John A. Torney, February, 1971.

\textsuperscript{20}Letter to author from Ted Webster, February, 1971.
Mike's formula for success as "hard work, a distinct attention to fundamentals, pleasing perosnality, kindness, and always a helping hand."²¹

Ed Kennedy, the retired swimming coach at Columbia and dean of American swimming, offered his opinion on this long association with Mike Peppe.

Mike's formula for success was his hard work and good coaching. His tireless energy together with his admiration for his boys, was a contributing factor to his success. Mike was always willing to assist young coaches and divers in learning the difficult techniques in diving. This contributed to the great improvement of many of the divers throughout the world. The best thing that can be said about Mike and his ethics was that he was a gentleman. Ability in others was appreciated by Mike, he took his winnings modestly and his losses gracefully.²²

INTERNATIONAL INFLUENCE

Mike's career as a swimming and diving coach has had far reaching effects for the sport throughout the world. His influence on the international aspect of the sport may be traced in many ways. First, his coaching and the performance of the Ohio State divers established a model for the rest of the world. The domination of his divers in American competition and international competition gave the rest of the world a goal to strive for. Secondly, the major innovations in the technique of diving and the creation of new dives had their source in the Ohio State Natatorium. The Peppe trained divers of American origin spread the Ohio State style of diving throughout the world on tours and through exhibits.

²¹Letter to author from Harold Ulen, February, 1971
tions given by the armed services. Miek has also coached many foreign swimmers and divers that have participated on the Ohio State team. These athletes have returned to their homelands and have spread the word and style of Mike Peppe. Mike has also spread his influence through the courtesy and attention he has paid to international swimmers, divers, and coaches that have visited this country to compete in our National A.A.U. championship meets.

He has further influenced international relations on his trips abroad. His first international trip, as a coach, was to represent the United States in the Second Pan-American Championships in Quayaquil, Equador during the fall of 1939. His second major role as an international coach was as the Olympic diving coach for the 1948 Games in London England. Mike was appointed by the A.A.U. to serve as the men's swimming and diving coach for the First Official Pan American Games that were held in Buenos Aires, Argentina, February 25 to March 7, 1951. In 1952, Mike was selected for the second time as the Olympic diving coach for the Games in Helsinki, Finland. Mike and three of his swimmers were invited by the Japanese government to perform in their national championships during the summer of 1953. Later that same summer Mike and a handful of his star pupils were invited to compete in the Mexican National Championships held in Mexico City. On these official foreign tours Mike was characterized as helping all interested performers whether they were on the American team or other interested participants or coaches. Mike gave his skills and advice to all that sought his help.

Mike was invited by the governments of Norway, Sweden, and Denmark to give a series of two week clinics in each of the three countries.
Coach Peppe toured the three countries during the summer of 1962.

It is very difficult to assess the direct or indirect effect Mike Peppe has had on the international aspect or on international relations. This writer sent twenty-six letters to potential international contacts around the globe. The response received from the letter consisted of six replies. These responses maybe considered as representative of the flavor of Mike's influence.

Carlos de Cubas, presently teaching at Birmingham Southern College, detailed Mike's concern for people:

It was in the early forties when I concentrated all my efforts to improve my knowledge as a Diving Coach, as prior to this time my only glimpse to real diving was the AAU National's at San Diego, California back in 1947, where the Cuban and Mexican teams attended, seeking improvement in our techniques. It was then also that I became aware of the American Coaches Forum at Ft. Lauderdale, where the divers from Ohio State University coached by Mike Peppe trained during the Christmas holidays...well, to all of us in Cuba familiar with diving, Mike was like a legend, a legend, and we followed his successes in "Life Magazine." Inspired by the possibility of meeting this great coach, along with the wonderful opportunity of being surrounded by top swimming coaches and swimmers, I made up my mind to attend the Forum in December of 1947. One of my divers told me I could not return to Cuba if I didn't bring him Mike's autograph. As I was not familiar with Ft. Lauderdale my reservations were at the Grady Hotel downtown, but I made it to the municipal pool the day after my arrival---and there was Mike Peppe working with his divers---I recognized him instantly...his bow legs, slight limp and incipient baldness. Hesitantly, not knowing what to expect, I approached him and requested his autograph---it was indeed a very pleasant surprise for instead of an egocentric, conceited coach, I found a smiling Mike, ready to give me his autograph and concerned about me...where I was from, what brought me to Ft. Lauderdale, etc. Realizing I was in a hotel downtown, without transportation, he immediately afforded me the opportunity to room with him and proceeded to accommodate me in his hotel. He let me see the forum first hand, introducing me to every coach in attendance, and taking me to every lecture, movie, and forum event there was...it was the beginning of a real friendship and for the next sixteen years I shared Mike's room during
my visits to the Forum...well, enough said about our long time friendship.

Mike was decidedly interested and helpful to coaches from other countries; to him, race and creed didn't matter, his main goal was to help whenever it was needed. I had the possibilities of introducing him to many coaches from Central and South America. He, invariably, was the host to the foreign coach...sharing his knowledge and interchanging ideas...we all felt comfortable with Mike as language seemed to be no barrier to him...he was "The Good Neighbor to the South" coach, and through his friendship and interchange of ideas and knowledge the seed of his diving philosophy germinated throughout the Latin America. I believe a true example of this is the Mexican divers---Mike was the first coach to give scholarships to the Mexicans, and this was the beginning of real diving technique for Mexico, bringing the Mexicans to Olympic prominence.

A lot of things can be said about this generous man who was always ready to lend everyone a hand and share his wealth of knowledge with others.23

Grunde Vegard, took part in the clinic Mike held in Norway during the summer of 1962. Grunde recounted the events that took place during the clinic.

We in Norway had the pleasure to be acquainted with Mike the summer 1962... He stayed with us at our main training camp.

We knew that Mike had been the main coach for US-teams to more Olympic Games, we knew about the American dominance in swimming and diving, and we expected to be driven hard and to get much negative criticism about our sport.

I must say we have never regretted the visit of Mike. And we got a much better understanding for how and why America has been so outstanding in the sport of diving. When people like Mike run the game, the results must come.

We knew that Mike was an ageing man and his reputation the very best. As I said we had waited to be driven hard---so did it happen, but in an altogether different manner than expected. Mike worked very hard himself. He took our rather poor facilities with humour and understanding and he

never complained.

That summer we had a great deal of rain in Norway and it was pretty cold. Mike never quit or let down a training interval. He was there all the time. He was all positive. He told us that we really did know quite alot about diving—and in this way he got us to train much harder than any time before. We saw the positive things about all matters and explained to us the way he saw them, and if his points of view differed with ours, he did not try to persuade us, but he tried to prove to us that his way was the best. If we still did not agree, he tolerated our opinion as good as his own.

As a conclusion I must say that Mike had influenced our direction of diving towards the American style, because this style gives more room for the individual treatment and work. We learned that success comes only through hard work—team-work between coach and diver. We learned better than before to be positive and to see other peoples points of view.

From Mike we learned to be better people and to see the sport in the chain of a living society—to see what is important and what is less important—and still be a diving idealist.

We will always remember Mike—tolerant—goodhumored—quiet—personal with all of us—idealistic—always working with positive problems of diving.

We—the Norwegians who met him—will never forget him and we are greatful to Mike for the things he taught us.  

Dr. Sammy Lee travelled around the world on numerous occasions as a good-will ambassador for the United States and the Air Force. He has one of the longest records as a competitive diver. Dr. Lee clearly states the effect Mike has had on his life and the influence Mike has had in the Asiatic countries.

Mike Peppe's influence on the world of aquatics and on me personally. Mike was the Olympic diving coach both in 1948 and again in 1952 when I won the Gold Medals in High Diving. Mike never begrudged the fact that I was diving against his boys since 1941 when I first met him. He never told me anything that could have discouraged a neophyte in big time sports, and

---

he always told me I was great. Mike was a friend from the first time I met him and now after some 31 years I still love the guy as an older brother and confidant.

As an international goodwill ambassador Mike had no peer. He was always generous of his time, and he was always encouraging to anyone whose interest lay in swimming or diving. They knew when they were wrong because Mike Peppe never backed off from an argument or a fight if he thought injustice was being done to any of his boys or his country. He was respected for it, and I would consider that he was the dissident minority during the days of World War II when he gave scholarships to any of the Americans of Japanese ancestry.

How well I remember his bellowing at the bigots when someone had the audacity to insinuate that any of us were not All Americans who had Oriental faces. Mike even respected my short sightedness when I, as a Korean American, acted like a bigot at times. If you could only see the love and respect the Asiatics have for Mike when he was at the 1964 Tokyo Olympics. He was always the life of the party and never was he looked upon as an Ugly American. Being of Oriental extraction, the Asiatics would communicate with me whom they liked or disliked in private, but never did I hear any such word about Mike.

I always told Mike Peppe that during my diving days his divers beat me out of so many gold medals I developed such a great handshake, and lost so many times that I had to learn to be a great sport. If I had not, I would never have won the Sullivan Award. Mike taught me how to be a good loser, but he always gave me the hope that someday I could beat his divers.

Jack Barnett, who runs a squash, swimming and trampoline center in Tempe, Australia, responded to the effect that Mike has had on international diving. According to Mr. Barnett, Mike is respected as a diving authority in Australia.

I first heard of Mike Peppe in 1948 when our sole Australian diving representative, Dave Norris of Victoria, was in London with the Australian Olympic team. Mike was the coach then of such great divers as Bruce Harlan, Miller Anderson, and Sammy Lee. I can recall a talk I had with Dave on his return to Australia and his comments on Mike went something like this:

"Here was this little chubby Jewish guy with a big cigar, coaching the American boys who were working their ends off and miles better than all the other competitors. Mike didn't seem to say much but the divers knew exactly what to do when he did..."
speak."

I personally did not meet Mike until 12 years later when one of my charges, Sue Knight, who was then the Australian Champion and had been selected for the 1960 Australian Olympic team. We were touring the States prior to the Olympics to gain experience and I met Mike at the U.S. Nationals in Detroit that year.

I heard that Mike was very business-like and sometimes abrupt, but I found him most cordial and anxious to help everyone in diving. After meeting the man, I can appreciate his diving force and initiative and feel that much of the U.S. success was due to his influence in that era. 26

The Austrians did not have the opportunity to have Mike for a clinic when Mike toured the Scandinavian countries. However, they were effected by Mike's presence during international contests. Peter Huber related how the Peppe influence was transmitted to his countrymen.

We only saw his successful divers and discussed with them the technique Mr. Peppe taught them. I have been told that Mr. Peppe was perfect not only in teaching but has the right method to handle the person as well. Though there were no closer relationships here in western Europe, each diver knew him and his influence occurred in that way, that, if there was a discussion about a diving problem, somebody mentioned: "Mike Peppe said... ........" 27

SEARCH FOR BETTER DIVING EQUIPMENT

Through the years Mike Peppe tried and tested many devices that would give his swimmers an edge while they were training. The divers received similar attention as Mike tried to improve their equipment. The advancement of the sport of springboard diving has always been dependent upon the nature of the diving apparatus that the divers spring from to execute their dives. At this time in the evolution of diving, the

27 Letter to author from Peter Huber, March, 1971.
the thoughts of creating a new and better diving board had stagnated. The alternative to designing a new board was to do something with the existing fulcrum arrangement. Mike thought out the problem and in 1937 designed a functional movable fulcrum. Mike took his ideas to the Ohio State University machine shop and they created the movable fulcrum out of the best precision steel. The fulcrum bar had two splined wheels on either end that set in a tooth and grooved track. The fulcrum was moved using the mechanical advantage of an automobile steering wheel that was attached to the right hand side of one of the splined wheels. The fulcrum could be easily adjusted backwards or forwards by turning the steering wheel. Many people asked Mike where he had obtained the unique fulcrum arrangement. Mike would reply that the University had built the device and he had pictures made of the set up and freely distributed them so interested people could make their own. It was not until after Jim Patterson had graduated from Ohio State and had established himself in the playground and swimming pool equipment business that the fulcrums received wide spread distribution. Jim copied the design and used a less expensive metal to construct the fulcrum and retailed the product.

The best diving board during the 1930's and early 1940's was the Brandsten one piece board. These boards were obtained from slabs cut from the heart of the huge Douglas fir trees. When Brandsten could no longer get the lumber for his boards, they were eventually phased out of existence.

The next type of board that appeared on the market was made by laminating strips of wood together to form a regulation board. The man responsible for most of the design for this type of board was Ray Daugh-
ters of Seattle, Washington. Al Patnik, the famed Ohio State diver, was located in Seattle at this time and did most of the testing for the Daughter's laminated board. This variation of diving board was better than the existing boards, but the diving experts were not satisfied to stop at this point.

The next major innovation that occurred at Ohio State was in response to Mike's divers complaining about bending over and adjusting the fulcrum on the three meter board. Mike and Lawrence Clay, the man in charge of pool maintenance, put their heads together and designed and adjustment for the three meter board driven by an electric motor. This mechanism was operated by a pulley arrangement. A diver would reach up and pull one of two cords for the desired forward or backward movement of the fulcrum. The forward pulley rope activated the motor to move the fulcrum forward and the other rope the backward movement.

The experts were still not satisfied with the capabilities of the new diving boards. Bump Gabrielson, coach at the University of Georgia, contacted Mike Peppe to see if he would be interested in working on a new steel board. Mike sent his information to the Dey Manufacturing Company and a steel board according to specifications was sent to Ohio State. The Buckeye divers tried the new board and found that it lacked the desired resiliency. Mike took Ron O'Brien and Lou Vitucci down to Athens, Georgia in 1959 to test variations of the same board. The trio found that the boards were not resilient enough for high level competition. The boards were extremely durable and many of these all steel boards were used in public and private installations where durability was the prime consideration. These boards carried the Mike Peppe
name through the sixties for advertising purposes.

The next innovation in diving boards satisfied the experts and became the universally accepted board for championship usage in the sixties. The board was designed by Ray Rudd and was named the Duraflex board. This board is constructed out of highly resilient, tapered aluminum and produces tremendous lift when the diver presses the board. With the advent of this increased life, springboard diving made great advances. The additional lift gave most trained divers the height required to do the forward three and one-half somersaults, the reverse, back and inward two and one-half somersaults; and the multiple twist dives required in present championship performance. 28

THE PEPPE SUIT

The Peppe suit was designed and manufactured out of necessity. Mike had always had a difficult time locating good suits for his divers. The fact was, that few suit manufactures cared to work with the line because of its low demand as compared with swimming suits. The prices were extremely high for the specialty diving suits and many of the original manufacturers dropped the line entirely. Joe Hewlett, the gymnastics coach at Ohio State, mentioned to Mike that a company existed in Columbus that was making gymnastic and sport wear. Mike contacted the Cambridge Limited Company and they decided to manufacture the diving suit and a nylon racing suit. Mike gave them the specification

on the racing suits and designed a form fitting, moderate waisted, diving suit out of 40 percent acetate, 30 percent cotton, and 30 percent rubber material for manufacture and distribution. The company did not have funds for advertising and the racing suit didn't move very well so it was dropped from the line. The word about the diving suit was passed on from diver to diver and enough demand was received to continue production. Mike Peppe furnished the 1960 Olympic team with swimming and diving suits at no cost. Mike soon received requests from all over the world for the Peppe diving suit. Currently, orders have been placed by the Pan-American Games team and the Olympic committee for suits for the upcoming championships in 1971 and 1972 respectively. The company has a present volume of over 2000 suits a year which describes the popularity of the Peppe diving suit.\footnote{Ibid.}

PROFESSIONAL WRITINGS

Mike has not contributed to the professional literature as he would have liked. The rigorous demands of his coaching, teaching, and professional correspondence restricted his time. His first article, "Summer Camps--The Morning Dip?" appeared in the \textit{Pentathlon} magazine April, 1929. This article was well documented and is a significant contribution to the professional literature of physical education. The article describes the problems that arise when one splashes into a cold shower or take a cold morning dip. Mike detailed the precautions
that should be taken when a group of campers are taken for their morning dip. This article bridged the gap between the available medical research at the time and the practitioner in the fields of physical education and recreation.\textsuperscript{30} The full text of this article is contained in Appendix L.

The second publication Mike offered to the field was "The Shower Bath" which appeared in \textit{The Journal of Health and Physical Education}, May, 1930. This article is filled with excellent sources and appears to be well documented. Mike thoroughly covered the historical evolution of the shower bath. He then pointed out the hygienic values of taking a shower. The reader must remember that the article was published at a time when there was an effort by school health authorities to improve the sanitary conditions of the nation's public schools. Mike noted that a shower was contraindicated when a person has a respiratory infection. In his additional comments, Mike covered the proper manner in which to take a shower and sources for additional information.\textsuperscript{31}

Mike was called upon by the N.C.A.A. Swimming Guide publication committee to review the Western Conference swimming season and to summarize the Western Conference Championship Meet. Mike wrote comprehensive reviews that appeared in the \textit{N.C.A.A. Swimming Guide} from the


1938 season through the 1946 season.

In 1939, Mike reviewed his trip to Ecuador when he coached the American entry in the Second Pan-American Championships. The article detailed the preparation for the trip and the events that took place during the trip. He ended the article with a complete summary of the results of the American entries in the meets. This article was published in the Amateur Athlete, November, 1939.32

The next article Mike published was an aid to diving coaches on how to teach fundamentals and progressions to their divers. This was a significant article at the time it was published for there were very few standardized sets of rules by which to teach fundamentals to divers. Mike pointed out what specific points of a dive a coach should look for to correct faults a diver might encounter. The guide that Mike offered in the article could well be used today for coaches and judges of diving contests.33 The article appeared in the 1940 N.C.A.A. Swimming Guide and is contained in Appendix M.

The N.C.A.A. Swimming Rules Committee called upon Mike Peppe to rewrite the diving rules, retaining the intent, but clarifying the content. The result was a clear interpretation of the existing rules governing diving. The new material was adopted as the text of the diving rules in the N.C.A.A. Swimming Guide for 1949.


Mike contributed an article titled "Developing Fancy Diving Skills," which appeared in the March, 1956 issue of The Journal of Health, Physical Education and Recreation. This article gives an overview of the elements that brought the Ohio State divers many championships. Mike stressed the fundamental patterns that are required for success. He mentioned the modern training techniques that have been developed to aid divers advance in skill acquisition.34

Mike was commissioned by the editors of Sports Illustrated to do a book on diving for a sport series that they were putting together. The Sports Illustrated Book of Diving appeared in bookstores around the country in 1961. The book is designed as a learning guide for young boys who aspire to be divers. The text is clearly written so a young boy can understand the words of wisdom from the master diving coach. The book contains the fundamental movements that must be mastered before more complex skills are attempted. The text is beautifully illustrated by Ed Vebell to capture the movements and form that the beginning diver must master.35

The Collier Educational Corporation asked Mike to rewrite their article on "Swimming" and write a new article on "Diving" for the 1966 version of the Collier's Encyclopedia.36 These articles give a history

of each sport and a clear overview of each topic.

Mike Peppe has made many contributions to the field of physical education and the specialized area of aquatics. His influence as a physical educator can not be measured in material goals. He has given freely of himself so that others could share his knowledge and build upon his experience.

Mike committed himself early in his career to the betterment of aquatics in this country and abroad. He spent many hours improving The Ohio State Aquatic program on all levels. He volunteered his time to help establish swimming programs for the American Red Cross throughout the State of Ohio. Perhaps the most important contribution that Mike made was his guidance of future leaders in aquatics, primarily those who joined the coaching ranks. Through the years of his active coaching career, Mike spread his influence internationally with people he met on his many trips abroad.

Coach Peppe influenced technological advances in the field of aquatics. He has been used as a consultant on pool construction, diving board design, swimming and diving suit manufacture, and many aids to training. Mike's professional writings were limited by the time he spent teaching and coaching. His contributions to technology and literature do not demonstrate the relative worth of this man. Mike was at his best through personal contacts where he was involved in influencing people directly.
CHAPTER IX

SUMMARY

This study of the life of Michael Peppe has presented the picture of a man who has dedicated his life to the education of young people. The most important contributions that he has made are difficult to quantify for they deal with the elusive elements that are part of meaningful interpersonal relationships. These relationships were byproducts of his unselfish concern for and deep interest in the many people he came in contact with through the years. The essence of the value that Mike Peppe has been to the profession of physical education, the field of aquatics and the way he has affected so many people is for the interpretation of the reader. The facts or outward manifestations of what Mike Peppe has contributed will be considered at this point as a review of his life.

Michael Peppe was born in the tenement district of New York City in 1898. He was the son of immigrant parents who had travelled from Italy to start a new life in America. The family encountered many hardships in the new world, but the family was a tight knit group and survived the hard times and enjoyed the happy moments together. When Mike was ten the family moved to Columbus, Ohio to start a new life away from the metropolitan complex of New York City.
The early life of Mike Peppe exemplified the struggle and determination of a generation of young men striving for identification in the newly emerging twentieth century America. Mike quickly demonstrated his love of sports and obtained a rich set of athletic experiences that later determined his future career choice.

Mike entered Ohio State University in 1917 and spent two years in a pre-med curriculum. Upon the completion of his first two years he dropped out of school and took a job as a physical education instructor and coach in the Columbus Public School System. He taught for five years in the system and established himself as an excellent teacher and superb swimming coach. This early teaching experience reinforced his desire to complete his degree in physical education.

He returned to Ohio State and completed his bachelor's degree in physical education in 1926. Upon completion of his degree he attended Teacher's College at Columbia and completed his master's degree in 1927. Lynn St. John, the Athletic Director at Ohio State, recruited Mike to serve on the physical education staff at State the following fall. Mike soon established himself as a talented physical educator and in 1930 St. John appointed him head swimming coach.

After the Ohio State University swimming team had been in existence for one year they moved into the newly constructed natatorium on the campus. The new facility, with its three pools and beautiful decor, was without equal in the country. Despite the hardships encountered during the great depression, the swimming team gained strength and national prominence during the next seven years.
Mike identified with the swimming program and spent long hours with team business. The record of the team becomes Mike's record of accomplishment as he was the driving force behind the success of the subsequent teams. The 1938 Buckeye squad was a strong and well balanced contender for national honors. This team missed winning the N.C.A.A. national team championship by an infinitesimal margin to the powerful University of Michigan squad. Two weeks later, after learning from their mistakes in the N.C.A.A. meet, the Buckeyes won the N.A.A.U. Indoor Championship. This victory marked the first time in the history of American swimming that a collegiate team had won a N.A.A.U. title against the powerful athletic club teams. The 1947 Buckeye team won all the major swimming titles in the United States to record another first in American swimming.

Since the 1938 season the Ohio State teams, under the direction of Mike Peppe, have dominated American swimming. Throughout the thirty-three years of Mike's career as head coach, his teams have annexed a similar thirty-three championships (twelve Western Conference, eleven N.C.A.A., six N.A.A.U. Indoor and four N.A.A.U. Outdoor.)¹ During Peppe's career, Ohio State swimmers collected 316 individual championships. A total of 99 of these titles came in Western Conference meets, 94 in N.C.A.A., 71 in N.A.A.U. Indoor and 52 in N.A.A.U. Outdoor. Through the years 106 Buckeye performers have been selected as All-Americans. Mike's career dual meet record was 180 wins, 41 losses, and

---

¹Since 1953 Western Conference schools have not been permitted to enter teams in N.A.A.U. competition.
2 ties for a .814 percentage.

Nowhere in sports has there been such a remarkable feat of domination such as recorded by Buckeye divers tutored by Peppe. Since 1937 when Jim Patterson won Ohio State's first national diving title, twenty-one springboard artists who have studied under the diving master won 100 of the 135 available national springboard titles (N.C.A.A., N.A.A.U. Indoor and N.A.A.U. Outdoor). During this span Peppe proteges likewise won nine of twenty-six national platform championships. Further breakdown shows that Peppe's diving stars won 38 of 44 available Western Conference titles, 46 of 54 N.C.A.A. titles and 39 of 54 N.A.A.U. Indoor titles. Buckeye divers have accounted for 138 of the 316 championship titles accumulated by the team. Twice Peppe coached divers made a clean sweep of the top four places on the one and three meter boards in the N.C.A.A. championship competition. In 1947, Miller Anderson, Bruce Harlan, Jack Calhoun, and Jim Strong placed 1-2-3-4 on both boards while in 1956 the quartet of Dan Harper, Frank Fraunfelter, Glen Whitten, and Fletcher Gilders made the same sweep. Since World War II, Buckeye divers have annexed two gold, five silver and three bronze medals in Olympic competition.

The excellence exhibited by the Peppe coached divers has served as a model for the entire world. Mike Peppe created a supportive climate at Ohio State where most of the modern innovations in diving form and style took place. Peppe, with his knowledge of the art of diving and insight into the psychological dimensions of the sport, became the provocateur of the young men to create new dives and new approaches to old
dives. With the domination of diving came a respect for the scoring capabilities of divers in national competition. Without a total team effort (swimmers and divers) Mike's record would have been diminished considerably. He demonstrated the need for a balanced team effort from swimmers and divers to win championships. This concept of totality created the need for highly trained diving coaches to work specifically with divers. Ron O'Brien, diving coach at Ohio State and Olympic diving coach for the 1972 Olympic games, stated: "Every diving coach in this country owes his job to Mike Peppe." Ron went on to say: "I consider Mike as the father of collegiate diving for he has developed the greatest divers in collegiate history and they have dominated the sport for many years."\(^2\)

The international influence that Mike has exerted has many ramifications. Mike has made many friends throughout the world on his various trips abroad. He was the swimming coach for the Second Pan-American Championships held in Ecuador in 1939 and the First Official Pan-American Games held in Argentina in 1951. He has represented the United States as Olympic diving coach for the 1948 Olympic Games held in London and the 1952 Games held in Helsinki. Twenty three of Mike's proteges have represented the United States in Olympic competition. Nine Buckeyes were on the twenty-five member men's team at the 1952 Games. Mike has fostered many goodwill trips abroad to Japan, Mexico, Hawaii, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Holland and France. The Peppe influence has known no international boundaries or language barriers.

Mike Peppe has had a profound influence on the development of aquatics in this country. Early in his collegiate career he established an outstanding aquatic program at Ohio State. This program has influenced many programs and could serve as an excellent contemporary model on which to build a well rounded aquatic program. Mike has served the American Red Cross for 45 years and has contributed greatly in the development of aquatic programs on the local, state and national levels. Mike has championed the idea that all young people should be provided the opportunity to learn to swim and enjoy the recreational benefits of aquatics. He has lectured around the nation on the need for proper facilities and programs to provide this opportunity.

When the opportunity presented itself, Mike has developed new diving apparatus to facilitate the advancement of the sport. Another material contribution that he has presented is the Peppe diving suit which represents the best of its kind on the market.

Many of Peppe's pupils have assumed key positions of coaches of swimming and/or diving throughout the nation. He has been instrumental through his leadership and guidance to direct these men into the field of aquatics.

Mike is a quiet, unassuming gentleman who spread good will wherever he travelled. He sought recognition for his boys, Ohio State University and the United States. The last thing that he expected was recognition for himself.

Mike Peppe has lived a rich and abundant life as an educator. Many men have reaped the benefits of his experiences. They have gone
on and made contributions in many different life situations that
compliment their teacher.
APPENDIX
APPENDIX A

IMPORTANT DATES IN MIKE PEPPE'S LIFE

1898  March 10, Mike was born in New York City
1908  Family moved to Columbus, Ohio
1916  Graduated from North High School, Columbus, Ohio
1917  Entered Ohio State University
1919  Taught at Douglas Junior High School (3 years)
1921  Established the first Columbus Public School Swimming League
1922  Taught at Crestview Junior High School (2 years)
1926  A.B. degree in Physical Education from The Ohio State University
1927  M.A. degree in Physical Education from Columbia University
      Appointed as an Instructor of Physical Education at Ohio State University
1930  Appointed Head Swimming Coach at The Ohio State University
1932  The Ohio State Natatorium was dedicated
1935  President of the College Swimming Coaches' Association of America
1936  Trip to the Olympic Games in Berlin
1937  Appointed Assistant Professor of Physical Education at Ohio State University
1938  Ohio State won the N.A.A.U. Indoor Swimming Championships
      and this became the first collegiate team in history to achieve this feat
      Won the N.A.A.U. Outdoor Championships
1939  Won the N.A.A.U. Indoor title
      Coach of the Pan American Swimming team in Equador
1942  Won the N.A.A.U. Outdoor title
1943  Won the N.C.A.A. Championships title
      Won the N.A.A.U. Indoor title
1944  Associate Professor of Physical Education at Ohio State
1945  Won the N.C.A.A. title
1946  Won the N.C.A.A. title
      Won the N.A.A.U. Indoor title
      Full Professor of Physical Education at Ohio State
1947  Won all the major titles available in the U.S.
      Recipient of the Honorary Varsity Black "O"
      Elected as Man of the Year in Sports by the Columbus All
      Sports Council
1948  Won the N.A.A.U. Indoor title
      Olympic Diving Coach--London
1949  Won the N.C.A.A. title
1950  Won the N.C.A.A. title
1951  First Pan American Games' Coach--Buenos Aires
1952  Won the N.C.A.A. N.A.A.U. Outdoor titles
      Olympic Diving Coach--Helsinki
1954  Won the N.C.A.A. title
1955  Won the N.C.A.A. title
      Received 25 year award College Swimming Coaches' Association
      of America
1956  Won the N.C.A.A. title
1961  National Collegiate and Scholastic Swimming Trophy
1962  Won the N.C.A.A. title
1963  Governors Award
      Retirement from Active coaching
1966  Inducted into the Swimming Hall of Fame
1967  Professor Emeritus
1970  Centennial award--Ohio State University
      45 year Service Pin--American Red Cross
## APPENDIX B

**CAPTAINS OF THE OHIO STATE SWIMMING TEAMS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CAPTAIN</th>
<th>YEAR</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bazler, Carroll</td>
<td>1931</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilsdorf, Albert</td>
<td>1932</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Felia, Andrew</td>
<td>1933</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ewell, Robert</td>
<td>1934</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colville, George</td>
<td>1935</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salie, Charles</td>
<td>1936</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodford, Dexter</td>
<td>1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Robert</td>
<td>1938</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patterson, Jim</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>co-captains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Robert</td>
<td>1939</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patnik, Al</td>
<td>1940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Higgins, John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>co-captains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark, Earl</td>
<td>1941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leitt, John</td>
<td>1942</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Follansbee, Mark</td>
<td>1943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nakama, Keo</td>
<td>1944</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nakama, Keo</td>
<td>1945</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Counselman, James</td>
<td>1946</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Counselman, James</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anderson, Miller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>co-captains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, William</td>
<td>1947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hirose, Halo</td>
<td>1948</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harlan, Bruce</td>
<td>1949</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kobayashi, Herbert</td>
<td>1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1951</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kobayashi, Herbert</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clotworthy, Bob</td>
<td>co-captains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holan, Jerry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cleveland, Dick</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Konno, Ford</td>
<td>co-captains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oyakawa, Yoshi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Heyde, Bob</td>
<td>co-captains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kawachika, Eddie</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harper, Donald</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wiggins, Albert</td>
<td>tri-captains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McNamee, Jerry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitten, Glen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harper, Donald</td>
<td>co-captains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dewey, Richard</td>
<td>co-captains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry, Sam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall, Sam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gompf, Tom</td>
<td>co-captains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murray, Tom</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kovacks, Thomas</td>
<td>co-captains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolfe, Arthur</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vitucci, Louis</td>
<td>co-captains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schaefer, Louis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## APPENDIX C

### OHIO STATE INDIVIDUAL EVENT ALL AMERICANS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>YEAR</th>
<th>NAME</th>
<th>EVENT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1932</td>
<td>Andrew Fela</td>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Gilsdorf</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Andrew Fela</td>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1934</td>
<td>Bart Ewell</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George Colville</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Andrew Fela</td>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1935</td>
<td>Baker Bryant</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dexter Woodford</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Russell Kirbert</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George Colville</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles Seig</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles Salie</td>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1936</td>
<td>Dexter Woodford</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gene Heilpern</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles Salie</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James Patterson</td>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Harry Kallman</td>
<td>Fancy Diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fancy Diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1937</td>
<td>Dexter Woodford</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Alex McKee</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bill Neunzig</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James Patterson</td>
<td>150 yard Backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fancy Diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1938</td>
<td>Edward Sabol</td>
<td>50 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bill Quayle</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bob Johnson</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Elwood Woodling</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fred Brandt</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Riggins</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bill Neunzig</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Patnik</td>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jim Patterson</td>
<td>Fancy Diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fancy Diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YEAR</td>
<td>NAME</td>
<td>EVENT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1939</td>
<td>Bill Quayle</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Harold Stanhope</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Elwood Woodling</td>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Higgins</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Patnik</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Earl Clark</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1940</td>
<td>John Patton</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Harold Stanhope</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Elwood Woodling</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Higgins</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Patnik</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Earl Clark</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1941</td>
<td>Earl Clark</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Dempsey</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1942</td>
<td>Jack Ryan</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Steve Grimm</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mark Follansbee</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Dempsey</td>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles Batterman</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1943</td>
<td>Bill Smith</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Ryan</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Keo Nakama</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1944</td>
<td>Keo Nakama</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert Stone</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1945</td>
<td>Cy Schlanger</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YEAR</td>
<td>NAME</td>
<td>EVENT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1945</td>
<td>Keo Nakama</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert Billingsley</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Theodore Christakos</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert Stone</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1946</td>
<td>Halo Hirose</td>
<td>50 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Hill</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lennie Adell</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jim Counselman</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dick Petterman</td>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Miller Anderson</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ted Christakos</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1947</td>
<td>Halo Hirose</td>
<td>50 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bill Smith</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Hill</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Ryan</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jim Counselman</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert eGroot</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Miller Anderson</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jim Strong</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Calhoun</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1948</td>
<td>Bill Smith</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Miller Anderson</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Calhoun</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1949</td>
<td>Bill Smith</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert DeGroot</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ralph Knight</td>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hobart Billingsley</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Calhoun</td>
<td>3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Simpson</td>
<td>3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YEAR</td>
<td>NAME</td>
<td>EVENT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1950</td>
<td>Herbert Kobayashi</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Dooley</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles Stephanos</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Taylor</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bill Sonner</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jose Balmares</td>
<td>100 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hobart Billingsley</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Calhoun</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joe Marino</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1951</td>
<td>Herbert Kobayashi</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tom Whiteleather</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Dooley</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles Stephanos</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gerald Holan</td>
<td>100 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jose Balmares</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joseph Prata</td>
<td>150 yard individual medley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William Sonner</td>
<td>150 yard individual medley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Taylor</td>
<td>100 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Caffey</td>
<td>200 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joe Marino</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert Clotworthy</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1952</td>
<td>Richard Cleveland</td>
<td>50 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Dooley</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ford Konno</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gerald Holan</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Leo Portelance</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Taylor</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yoshi Oyakawa</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert Clotworthy</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gerald Harrison</td>
<td>100 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Morley Shapiro</td>
<td>200 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joseph Marino</td>
<td>100 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>200 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YEAR</td>
<td>NAME</td>
<td>EVENT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1953</td>
<td>Richard Cleveland</td>
<td>50 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ford Konno</td>
<td>100 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gerald Holan</td>
<td>100 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yoshi Oyakawa</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gerald Harrison</td>
<td>100 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert Clotworthy</td>
<td>100 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Morley Shapiro</td>
<td>200 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1954</td>
<td>Richard Cleveland</td>
<td>50 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tom Whiteleather</td>
<td>50 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ford Konno</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rocco Cirigliano</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert Van Heyde</td>
<td>100 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yoshi Oyakawa</td>
<td>200 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fletcher Gilders</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Morley Shapiro</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jerry Harrison</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vernon Kent</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1955</td>
<td>Henry Potter</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ford Konno</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles Stephanos</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Van Leer Hoffman</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert Van Heyde</td>
<td>150 yard individual medley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>200 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>100 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>200 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>100 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>200 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yoshi Oyakawa</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fletcher Gilders</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jerry Harrison</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Morley Shapiro</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Fraunfelter</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YEAR</td>
<td>NAME</td>
<td>EVENT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1956</td>
<td>Gerald McNamee</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Van Leer Hoffman</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>200 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td>200 yard individual medley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Fraunfelter</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Donald Harper</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Glen Whitten</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fletcher Gilders</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1957</td>
<td>Gerald McNamee</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td>200 yard individual medley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>100 yard butterfly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Glen Whitten</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Fraunfelter</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Donald Harper</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ronald O'Brien</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1958</td>
<td>Bob Connell</td>
<td>50 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bill Van Horn</td>
<td>50 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles Bechtel</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Richard Dewey</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>100 yard butterfly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Don Harper</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Glen Whitten</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ron O'Brien</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sam Hall</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1959</td>
<td>Bob Connell</td>
<td>50 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Don McPhee</td>
<td>50 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William Van Horn</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George Onekea</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tom Murray</td>
<td>100 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>200 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Richard Dewey</td>
<td>100 yard butterfly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles Stagman</td>
<td>200 yard butterfly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ronald O'Brien</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sam Hall</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tom Gompf</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nat Smith</td>
<td>1 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YEAR</td>
<td>NAME</td>
<td>EVENT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1961</td>
<td>John Plain</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas Kovacs</td>
<td>100 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>L.B. Schaefer</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Arthur Wolfe</td>
<td>100 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Louis Vitucci</td>
<td>200 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tom Gompf</td>
<td>100 yard butterfly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Juan Botella</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles Woodlee</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1962</td>
<td>John Plain</td>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Orrin Nordstrom</td>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas Kovacs</td>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Marty Mull</td>
<td>100 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Louis Schaefer</td>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nathaniel Clark</td>
<td>200 yard individual medley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Arthur Wolfe</td>
<td>100 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Allan Cartwright</td>
<td>200 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Louis Vitucci</td>
<td>100 yard butterfly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Juan Bottella</td>
<td>200 yard butterfly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William Glueck</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fritz Fischer</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1963</td>
<td>Marty Mull</td>
<td>200 yard individual medley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Louis Schaefer</td>
<td>100 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nathaniel Clark</td>
<td>200 yard backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Louis Vitucci</td>
<td>100 yard butterfly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Juan Botella</td>
<td>200 yard butterfly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William Glueck</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Richard Flynn</td>
<td>1 meter, 3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gore Lundquist</td>
<td>1 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## APPENDIX D

### SWIMMER OF THE YEAR AWARD**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Swimming Specialty</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1938</td>
<td>Al Patnik*</td>
<td>Diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1940</td>
<td>Al Patnik</td>
<td>Diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1947</td>
<td>Miller Anderson</td>
<td>Diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1950</td>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>Diving</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**This award was discontinued in 1951.  
*Scored with Ed Kirar of Michigan & William Kendall of Harvard.**
## APPENDIX E

### OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY OLYMPIC PERFORMERS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1936</td>
<td>Ralph Gilman</td>
<td>200 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Berlin)</td>
<td>John Higgins</td>
<td>200 meter breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1948</td>
<td>Bill Smith</td>
<td>400 meter freestyle—Gold Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(London)</td>
<td>Miller Anderson</td>
<td>800 meter relay team—Gold Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>3 meter diving—Silver Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3 meter diving—Gold Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10 meter platform—Silver Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1952</td>
<td>Ford Konno</td>
<td>800 meter freestyle relay—Gold Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Helsinki)</td>
<td>Yoshi Oyakawa</td>
<td>1500 meter freestyle—Gold Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Taylor</td>
<td>400 meter freestyle—Silver Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Miller Anderson</td>
<td>100 meter backstroke—Gold Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert Clotworthy</td>
<td>100 meter backstroke—Bronze Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Richard Cleveland</td>
<td>3 meter diving—Silver Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Dooley</td>
<td>3 meter diving—Bronze Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jerry Holan</td>
<td>100 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Calhoun</td>
<td>200 meter freestyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>200 meter breaststroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10 meter platform diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1956</td>
<td>Ford Konno</td>
<td>800 meter freestyle relay—Silver Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Melbourne)</td>
<td>Robert Clotworthy</td>
<td>3 meter diving—Gold Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Donald Harper</td>
<td>3 meter diving—Silver Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Glen Whitten</td>
<td>3 meter diving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yoshi Oyakawa</td>
<td>100 meter backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Albert Wiggins</td>
<td>100 meter backstroke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1960</td>
<td>Sam Hall</td>
<td>3 meter diving—Silver Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Rome)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1964</td>
<td>Thomas Gompf</td>
<td>10 meter platform—Bronze Medal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Tokyo)</td>
<td>Louis Vitucci</td>
<td>10 meter platform</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## APPENDIX F

### WESTERN CONFERENCE CHAMPIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Names</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>50 yard freestyle</td>
<td>Halo Hirose</td>
<td>1947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Richard Cleveland</td>
<td>1952, 1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
<td>Halo Hirose</td>
<td>1946, 1947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Richard Cleveland</td>
<td>1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
<td>Keo Nakama</td>
<td>1943, 1944, 1945</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Hill</td>
<td>1946</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bill Smith</td>
<td>1947, 1948</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ford Konno</td>
<td>1952, 1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
<td>Harold Stanhope</td>
<td>1940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Ryan</td>
<td>1942</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Keo Nakama</td>
<td>1943, 1944, 1945</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Hill</td>
<td>1946, 1947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bill Smith</td>
<td>1949</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Taylor</td>
<td>1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
<td>Jack Taylor</td>
<td>1950, 1951</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gerald McNamee</td>
<td>1957</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 yard backstroke</td>
<td>Bill Sonner</td>
<td>1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Taylor</td>
<td>1951, 1952</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yoshi Oyakawa</td>
<td>1953, 1954, 1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td>1957</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Louis Schaefer</td>
<td>1962</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
<td>Bill Neunzig</td>
<td>1937, 1938</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Harold Stanhope</td>
<td>1939</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mark Follansbee</td>
<td>1942</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bob DeGroot</td>
<td>1949</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Taylor</td>
<td>1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200 yard backstroke</td>
<td>Jack Taylor</td>
<td>1951, 1952</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yoshi Oyakawa</td>
<td>1953, 1954, 1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150 individual edley</td>
<td>Jose Balmores</td>
<td>1951</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td>1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200 individual edley</td>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Event</td>
<td>Names</td>
<td>Year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200 yard butterfly</td>
<td>John Higgins</td>
<td>1938, 1939, 1940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jim Councilman</td>
<td>1946</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gerald Holan</td>
<td>1953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Van Leer Hoffman</td>
<td>1956</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 yard butterfly</td>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td>1957</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 meter dive</td>
<td>Jim Patterson</td>
<td>1936, 1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Patnik</td>
<td>1938, 1939, 1940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Earl Clark</td>
<td>1941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Dempsey</td>
<td>1942, 1943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hobart Hillingsley</td>
<td>1945</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Miller Anderson</td>
<td>1946, 1948</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>1947, 1949, 1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bob Clotworthy</td>
<td>1951, 1953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Morley Shapiro</td>
<td>1952, 1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Donald Harper</td>
<td>1956, 1958</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Glen Whitten</td>
<td>1957</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sam Hall</td>
<td>1959</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Louis Vitucci</td>
<td>1961</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 meter dive</td>
<td>Miller Anderson</td>
<td>1948</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>1949, 1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bob Clotworthy</td>
<td>1951, 1952, 1953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Morley Shapiro</td>
<td>1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gerald Harrison</td>
<td>1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Donald Harper</td>
<td>1956, 1957, 1958</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sam Hall</td>
<td>1959</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Louis Vitucci</td>
<td>1961, 1963</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### APPENDIX G

**NATIONAL COLLEGIATE ATHLETIC ASSOCIATION CHAMPIONS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Names</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>50 yard freestyle</td>
<td>Dick Cleveland</td>
<td>1952, 1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
<td>Hailo Hirose, Dick Cleveland</td>
<td>1946, 1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150 yard backstroke</td>
<td>Bill Neunzig, Robert DeGroot, Jack Taylor</td>
<td>1937, 1949, 1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150 individual medley</td>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td>1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Event</td>
<td>Names</td>
<td>Year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200 individual medley</td>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td>1956</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Marty Mull</td>
<td>1962, 1963</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 meter dive</td>
<td>Jim Patterson</td>
<td>1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Patnik</td>
<td>1938, 1939, 1940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Earl Clark</td>
<td>1941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Dempsey</td>
<td>1942, 1943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hobart Billingsley</td>
<td>1945</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Miller Anderson</td>
<td>1946, 1947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>1948, 1949, 1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jerry Harrison</td>
<td>1953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fletcher Gilders</td>
<td>1954, 1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Fraunfelter</td>
<td>1956</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Donald Harper</td>
<td>1958</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ronald O'Brien</td>
<td>1959</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sam Hall</td>
<td>1960</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Louis Vitucci</td>
<td>1962, 1963</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 meter dive</td>
<td>Al Patnik</td>
<td>1938, 1939</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Earl Clark</td>
<td>1940, 1941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Dempsey</td>
<td>1942, 1943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hobart Billingsley</td>
<td>1945</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Miller Anderson</td>
<td>1946, 1947, 1948</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>1949, 1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert Clotworthy</td>
<td>1953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Morley Shapiro</td>
<td>1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jerry Harrison</td>
<td>1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Donald Harper</td>
<td>1956, 1958</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sam Hall</td>
<td>1959, 1960</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Event</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 yard freestyle</td>
<td>Richard Cleveland</td>
<td>1953, 1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td>1957</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220 yard freestyle</td>
<td>Bill Smith</td>
<td>1943, 1947, 1948</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>440 yard freestyle</td>
<td>Keo Nakama</td>
<td>1942, 1945</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bill Smith</td>
<td>1943, 1947, 1948</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Hill</td>
<td>1946</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
<td>Keo Nakama</td>
<td>1942</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ford Konno</td>
<td>1952, 1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 yard backstroke</td>
<td>Jack Taylor</td>
<td>1951</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yoshi Oyakawa</td>
<td>1954, 1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150 yards backstroke</td>
<td>Robert DeGroot</td>
<td>1947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jack Taylor</td>
<td>1951</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yoshi Oyakawa</td>
<td>1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220 yard backstroke</td>
<td>Yoshi Oyakawa</td>
<td>1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 yard butterfly</td>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td>1956, 1957</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200 yard breaststroke</td>
<td>John Higgins</td>
<td>1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James Counselman</td>
<td>1942</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jerry Holan</td>
<td>1953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300 yard individual</td>
<td>John Higgins</td>
<td>1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>medley</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200 yard individual</td>
<td>Marty Mull</td>
<td>1963</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>medley</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 meter diving</td>
<td>Al Patnik</td>
<td>1937, 1938, 1939</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Earl Clark</td>
<td>1941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Dempsey</td>
<td>1943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ted Christakos</td>
<td>1945</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Miller Anderson</td>
<td>1946, 1947, 1948</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>1949, 1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert Clotworthy</td>
<td>1953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jerry Harrison</td>
<td>1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Event</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 meter diving (con't)</td>
<td>Donald Harper</td>
<td>1957, 1958</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sam Hall</td>
<td>1960</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lou Vitucci</td>
<td>1961, 1963</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 meter diving</td>
<td>Al Pataik</td>
<td>1937, 1938, 1939,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Earl Clark</td>
<td>1941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Miller Anderson</td>
<td>1942, 1946, 1947,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1948</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frank Dempsey</td>
<td>1943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>1949, 1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jerry Harrison</td>
<td>1953, 1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Donald Harper</td>
<td>1956, 1958</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Glen Whitten</td>
<td>1957</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sam Hall</td>
<td>1960</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lou Vitucci</td>
<td>1963</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## APPENDIX I

**NATIONAL AMATEUR ATHLETIC UNION OUTDOOR CHAMPIONS FOR INDIVIDUAL EVENTS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>100 meter freestyle</td>
<td>Richard Cleveland</td>
<td>1952, 1953, 1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200 meter freestyle</td>
<td>Keo Nakama</td>
<td>1945</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bill Smith</td>
<td>1947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ford Konno</td>
<td>1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400 meter freestyle</td>
<td>Keo Nakama</td>
<td>1944, 1945</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>800 meter freestyle</td>
<td>Keo Nakama</td>
<td>1944</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ford Konno</td>
<td>1952</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1500 meter freestyle</td>
<td>Keo Nakama</td>
<td>1942, 1944</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long distance swimming</td>
<td>Dexter Woodford</td>
<td>1935</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rocco Cirigliano</td>
<td>1952</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 meter backstroke</td>
<td>Yoshi Oyakawa</td>
<td>1952, 1953, 1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td>1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200 meter Backstroke</td>
<td>Yoshi Oyakawa</td>
<td>1953, 1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td>1954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 meter breaststroke</td>
<td>Jerry Holan</td>
<td>1952</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200 meter breaststroke</td>
<td>James Counselman</td>
<td>1942</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 meter butterfly</td>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td>1956, 1957</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 meter diving</td>
<td>Al Patrik</td>
<td>1937, 1938, 1939, 1940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Earl Clark</td>
<td>1941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bruce Marlan</td>
<td>1946, 1947, 1948</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joe Marino</td>
<td>1950</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Robert Cleworthway</td>
<td>1951, 1953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Donald Harper</td>
<td>1955</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sam Hall</td>
<td>1960</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lou Vitucci</td>
<td>1962</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Event</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 meter platform diving</td>
<td>Earl Clark</td>
<td>1939, 1940, 1941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Miller Anderson</td>
<td>1943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>1947, 1948</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jerry Harrison</td>
<td>1952</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## APPENDIX J

### ALL-TIME OHIO STATE DUAL MEET SWIMMING SCORES
AND REPRESENTATIVE POSITIONS IN MAJOR MEETS

#### 1931 - 1963

#### 1931

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ohio State</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>Toledo YMCA</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>62</td>
<td>Western Reserve</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>32</td>
<td>Chicago</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>44</td>
<td>Ohio Wesleyan</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Ohio Wesleyan</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 3, Lost 2

#### 1932

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ohio State</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>Friars Club</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>41</td>
<td>Hoosier Athletic</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>49</td>
<td>Chicago</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>57</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Cincinnati</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Western Reserve</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>41</td>
<td>Washington (St.L)</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 8, Lost 0
Placed 5th in Western Conference

#### 1933

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ohio State</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>Cincinnati</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Pittsburgh</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Western Reserve</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 3, Lost 0
1934

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Team</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>Columbus A.C.</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>48 1/2</td>
<td>Columbus A.C.</td>
<td>35 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>Pittsburgh</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Cincinnati</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 5, Lost 2

1935

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Team</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Philadelphia A.C.</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Newark A.C.</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Cincinnati</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Pittsburgh</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 4, Lost 2
Placed 4th in Western Conference

1936

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Team</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Pittsburgh</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>Cincinnati</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 4, Lost 2
Placed 6th in Western Conference

1937

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Team</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>Oberlin</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>Canton YMCA</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Northwestern</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 5, Lost 2
1937 (con't)

Placed 2nd in Western Conference
Placed 2nd in N.C.A.A.

1938

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ohio State</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>70</td>
<td>Wayne</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Pittsburgh</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 5, Lost 0
Won Western Conference
Placed 2nd in N.C.A.A.
Won NAAU Indoor Championship
Won NAAU Outdoor Championship

1939

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ohio State</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>Northwestern</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>42</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>59</td>
<td>Wayne</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>42</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 3, Lost 0, Tied 2
Placed 2nd in Western Conference
Placed 2nd in N.C.A.A.
Won NAAU Indoor Championships

1940

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ohio State</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Yale</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>41</td>
<td>Wayne</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Pittsburgh</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>37</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 1, Lost 3
Placed 2nd in Western Conference
Placed 3rd in N.C.A.A.

1941

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ohio State</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>49</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1941 (con't)

Ohio State       43       --       Pittsburgh       32
" "               23.5     --       Yale       51.5
" "               51       --       Purdue       33
" "               44       --       Northwestern       40

Won 6, Lost 1
Placed 4th in Western Conference
Tied with Wayne University
for 3rd N.C.A.A.

1942

Ohio State       53       --       Michigan State       27
" "               57       --       Purdue       27
" "               49       --       Northwestern       35
" "               60       --       Pittsburgh       24
" "               34       --       Michigan       50
" "               58       --       Minnesota       26
" "               38       --       Michigan       46

Won 5, Lost 2
Placed 2nd in Western Conference
Placed 3rd in N.C.A.A.
Won NAAU Outdoor Championships

1943

Ohio State       67       --       Purdue       17
" "               32       --       Michigan       52
" "               62       --       Michigan State       19
" "               40.5     --       Michigan       43.5

Won 2, Lost 3
Won Western Conference
 Won N.C.A.A.
 Won NAAU Indoor Championships

1944

Ohio State       33       --       Oberlin       51
" "               24       --       Northwestern       60
" "               26       --       Michigan       57
" "               29       --       Great Lakes       46

Won 0, Lost 4
1944 (con't)

Placed 5th in Western Conference
Tied for 3rd with Navy for N.C.A.A.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Result</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1945</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>Oberlin</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>41</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>37</td>
<td>Great Lakes</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 3, Lost 2
Placed 2nd in Western Conference
Won N.C.A.A.

1946

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Result</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1946</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>Oberlin</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Northwestern</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>53</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>58</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>43</td>
<td>Army</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>45</td>
<td>North Carolina</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>54</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>52</td>
<td>Great Lakes</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 8, Lost 0
Won Western Conference
Won N.C.A.A.
Won NAAU Indoor Championships

1947

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Result</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1947</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Fort Knox</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Army</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Northwestern</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>57</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>56</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 6, Lost 0
Won Western Conference
Won N.C.A.A.
Won NAAU Indoor Championships
Won NAAU Outdoor Championships
1948

Ohio State  52.5 --  Purdue  31.5
"  "  55 --  La Salle  20
"  "  50 --  Northwestern  34
"  "  48 --  Iowa  36
"  "  42 --  Michigan State  41
"  "  38 --  Michigan  46

Won 5, Lost 1
Placed 2nd in Western Conference
Placed 2nd in N.C.A.A.
Won NAAU Indoor Championships

1949

Ohio State  52 --  Wisconsin  32
"  "  50 --  Northwestern  34
"  "  43 --  North Carolina  32
"  "  48 --  Iowa  36
"  "  51 --  Purdue  33
"  "  39 --  Michigan  45

Won 5, Lost 1
Won Western Conference
Won N.C.A.A.

1950

Ohio State  62 --  North Carolina  13
"  "  49 --  Northwestern  33
"  "  43 --  Michigan State  37
"  "  52 --  Indiana  32
"  "  48 --  Army  36
"  "  50 --  Wisconsin  34
"  "  55 --  Purdue  29
"  "  56 --  Michigan  28

Won 9, Lost 0
Won Western Conference
Won N.C.A.A.
Placed 2nd in NAAU Indoor Championships
1951
Ohio State  51 --  Wisconsin  33
"  "  58 --  Indiana  34
"  "  49 --  Michigan State  35
"  "  45 --  Army  30
"  "  57 --  Pittsburgh  26
"  "  52 --  Iowa  32
"  "  52 --  Purdue  32
"  "  55 --  Michigan  29
Won 8, Lost 0
Won Western Conference
Placed 3rd in N.C.A.A.
Placed 2nd in NAAAU Indoor Championships

1952
Ohio State  53 --  Pittsburgh  31
"  "  59 --  Indiana  34
"  "  52 --  Purdue  41
"  "  59 --  Northwestern  34
"  "  64 --  Bainbridge  29
"  "  53 --  Michigan  37
"  "  55 --  Michigan State  40
Won 7, Lost 0
Won Western Conference
Won N.C.A.A.
Placed 2nd in NAAAU Indoor Championships
Won NAAAU Outdoor Championships

1953
Ohio State  51 --  Pittsburgh  29
"  "  39 --  Michigan State  51
"  "  52 --  Wisconsin  39
"  "  56 --  Northwestern  36
"  "  58 --  Purdue  35
"  "  53 --  Indiana  40
"  "  43 --  Michigan  50
Won 5, Lost 2
Won Western Conference
Placed 2nd in N.C.A.A.
### 1954

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ohio State</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>Northwestern</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>51</td>
<td>Pittsburgh</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>56</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>49</td>
<td>Miami</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>52</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>61</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 8, Lost 0
Won Western Conference
Won N.C.A.A.

### 1955

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ohio State</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>Miami</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>65</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>66</td>
<td>Northwestern</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>65</td>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>56</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 7, Lost 1
Won Western Conference
Won N.C.A.A.

### 1956

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ohio State</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>56</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>51</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>57</td>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Miami</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>49</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>53</td>
<td>Northwestern</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>57</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 9, Lost 0
Won Western Conference
Won N.C.A.A.
### 1957

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Team</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>Pittsburgh</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Indianapolis A.C.</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 8, Lost 1  
Placed 3rd in Western Conference

### 1958

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Team</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>Miami</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>Northwestern</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 4, Lost 3  
Placed 3rd in Western Conference  
Placed 4th in N.C.A.A.

### 1959

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Team</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>Miami</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>Northwestern</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 7, Lost 1  
Placed 3rd in Western Conference  
Placed 2nd in N.C.A.A.
### 1960

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ohio State</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td>64 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>Miami</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>Northwestern</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 8, Lost 1  
Placed 3rd in Western Conference  
Placed 7th in N.C.A.A.

### 1961

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ohio State</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>Miami</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>56 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 5, Lost 3  
Placed 3rd in Western Conference  
Placed 3rd in N.C.A.A.

### 1962

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ohio State</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio State</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>Northwestern</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>Miami</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 8, Lost 0  
Placed 3rd in Western Conference  
Won N.C.A.A.
1963

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ohio State</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Team</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>65</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>74</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>80</td>
<td>Ohio University</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>53</td>
<td>Purdue</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>63</td>
<td>Michigan State</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>56</td>
<td>Miami</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>49</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Won 6, Lost 2
Placed 4th in Western Conference
Placed 5th in N.C.A.A.
## APPENDIX K

### COMPOSITE LISTING OF INDIVIDUAL CHAMPIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Conference</th>
<th>NCAA</th>
<th>NAAU Ind.</th>
<th>NAAU Out.</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ford Konno</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yoshi Oyakawa</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Al Patnik</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kao Nakama</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bruce Harlan</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bill Smith</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miller Anderson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jack Taylor</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donald Harper</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Al Wiggins</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lou Vitucci</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dick Cleveland</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earl Clark</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bob Clotworthy</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sam Hall</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank Dempsey</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerry Harrison</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jack Hill</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Higgins</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halo Hirose</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harold Stanhope</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerry Holan</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morley Shapiro</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jim Patterson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hobie Billingsley</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bill Neunzig</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bob DeGroot</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jim Coun ilman</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louis Schaefer</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marty Hull</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bill Sonner</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fletcher Gilders</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seymour Schlanger</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glen Whitten</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark Foilansbee</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ted Christakos</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joe Marino</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jack Ryan</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jose Balmores</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dexter Woodford</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rocco Cirigliano</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Leer Hoffman</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank Fraufeltler</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Conference</td>
<td>NCAA</td>
<td>NAAU Ind.</td>
<td>NAAU Out.</td>
<td>Total</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerald McNamme</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ron O'Brien</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artie Wolfe</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
APPENDIX L

SUMMER CAMPS -- THE MORNING DIP?

Michael Peppe
Instructor in Physical Education, Ohio State University

The notion that a cold plunge should be taken in the morning to serve as a general stimulant is not recent. Cold bath treatments are prescribed in the ancient writings of Hippocrates. Galen and the early Roman physicians used water as a therapeutic measure and during the middle ages hydrotherapy was advocated by the famous medical school at Salernum. The use of water as a therapeutic measure was revived in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, particularly in England and Germany. General interest was aroused when Priessnitz, farmer of Silesia, began to extol its use for diseased conditions. Winternitz of Vienna and Baruch of New York have been two of the greatest modern advocates of hydrotherapy. (1)

This prevailing concept, namely that the cold morning bath is beneficial, has probably come to us as a direct result of experimentation in hydrotherapy. That this practice promotes health and good feeling may be quite true. However, this view is not universally accepted, and it might be well to bring to the attention of summer camp directors, in particular, the possible dangers that arise when the morning plunge is encouraged.

Many studies have been undertaken to ascertain the functional

and structural changes which follow chilling of the body surface and which lead directly or indirectly to disease. Bibb (2), citing an extensive bibliography in a recent study, makes the following statements:

"Ruheman recapitulated the various theories accounting for the deleterious effects of exposure to lowered temperatures while he advocated the view that the lowered temperature in some way favored the growth of germs in the body. Lassar, Rosenthal, Fodor, Edleheit and Siegel maintained that lowered temperature itself may cause disease without the participation of bacteria. Siegel presented forceful arguments in favor of this view. Descriptions of the specific changes in function and structure brought about in the different organs by exposure to lowered temperature have been published by various authors. Herz described a local rise in blood pressure following chilling of a part. Van Osrat noted a rise of 10 mm. Hg in blood pressure of chilled men. Mudd and Grant refer to a general rise of blood pressure in chilled animals. Their experiments prove that chilling of the body surface causes constriction of the vessels in skin and mucous membrane. They give a good discussion of the entire subject from the modern standpoint..."

Tirelli found in the human subject a leukopenia (deficiency of leukocytes in blood) which lasted seven hours after chilling, but he never found a subsequent hyperleukocytosis (excess in number of leukocytes) .... Lassar and Siegel working with rabbits found that albuminuria followed chilling. Fris and Picci found a similar state of affairs in man. Congestion and petechiae in internal organs of animals were described by Beck, Lassar, Zillissen, Della Rovere and Siegel ....

Mudd and Grant (3), state that, "The theory commonly advanced
is that cutaneous chilling, driving the blood inward, produces, by mechanical or reflex means, or both, congestion of the internal organs. Indeed such congestion has been demonstrated in animal experiments by a number of authors. References are made to experiments conducted by Lassar, Schuller, Rossbach and Kissabalt. Then "...Winternitz has demonstrated an increase in the volume of the arm of a human subject immersed in a cold sitz-bath, a decrease in the arm's volume when the bath water was warm."

Hewett (4), says, "Among the causes which may lead to the excretion of albuminous urine are...cold bath." According to Hewlett (5), "Albuminuria may also follow exposure to cold and particularly prolonged exposure with marked chilling; apparently a brief exposure to cold with a good reaction as in hydrotherapeutic treatments does not ordinarily cause albuminuria."

In "Oxford Medicine" (6), it is stated that "Exposure to cold has long been regarded as a potent cause of acute nephritis. Quite certain it is that attacks of acute nephritis do follow chilling of the body." Further on in the discussion, it is stated that, "perhaps the chilling lowers resistance and allows bacteria to develop with various lesions including nephritis in their train."

Tice (7), discounts cold as a primary cause for nephritis but agrees that it is certainly a predisposing cause. He refers to an experiment by Siegel in which Siegel reports being able to produce experimental nephritis in dogs by exposing their feet to cold water.

Osbourne (8), sums up the definite changes in the various organs and circulation produced by hot and cold baths as follows:
Hot baths cause the surface vessels to dilate, the blood pressure is lowered and internal congestion is relieved; that is, the internal organs will be depleted of blood. The surface of the body is warmed, the skin is better nourished, peripheral nutrition is improved, nerve rest is caused, perhaps sleep. ...Baths too hot or too long produce continued anemia of the brain and faintness.

Cold baths produce the reverse of all this. The peripheral blood vessels contract; the internal organs and the brain are congested, the blood pressure is raised; the kidneys are stimulated; intestinal peristalsis is increased; and general metabolism is more or less increased. If the cold bath is too intense or too long continued, general impairment of function occurs. The number of red and white corpuscles in the peripheral blood may be greatly modified by the action of hot and cold baths."

It is therefore evident that by hydrotherapeutic measures significant changes are produced in the circulation and at times, the nutrition of all parts of the body. Measures which may so markedly influence vital processes are extremely valuable, but if skill and judgment are not employed in prescribing and applying them, great injury may result.

Since the morning plunge plays a part in the daily program of many camps today and because this chilling process presents possible dangers to the health of the individual, it is important that we learn more about its effects. After a night's rest, the condition of the body is quite similar to the after-effects of the hot bath as described above. That is, the surface vessels are dilated, the blood pressure
lowered, and the internal organs are depleted of blood. A sudden plunge into a cold body of water at this time may or may not be followed by natural vasomotor adjustments. Often the temperature of the water is so low and the swim so prolonged that the individual remains chilled and depressed for some time.

About ten years ago Dr. R.J. Seymour, former eminent professor of physiology at The Ohio State University, made the following interesting statement: "The sudden application of cold water to the skin results in a marked constriction of the skin vessels with a corresponding large rise in blood pressure in the internal organs. Of these organs the kidneys are most affected by such changes in the blood pressure. Not only are they directly connected with the main arterial supply but they are surrounded by an inelastic capsule. Hence such sudden marked rise in pressure tends to injure the delicate secreting tubules. The common name for such injury is Brights Disease. Such injury may be avoided by gradual chilling of the skin surface, which permits certain natural adjustments to modify this blood pressure, thus preventing injury. With such gradual cooling of the skin it may be perfectly safe to bathe in water as cold as one may desire.

A student, who spent a summer on a lake in Northern Michigan, reports the following observation. Twelve young men were living in a boat house which extended beyond the water's edge. Each morning these young men plunged from the roof into the cold spring-fed lake. Before Christmas time, five of them had succumbed to nephritis.

This result is extreme or out of proportion to that which may be expected. Yet it is entirely possible, that, of the twelve men, five
were unable to make the necessary reflex adjustments. Unfortunately the
accuracy of the observation cited above could not be checked. What
causes or predisposing conditions might have led to such lack of vaso-
motor adjustment can only be conjectured. But it would seem fair to
assume that the plunge was at least an exciting game.

Camp directors and counselors perhaps too frequently encourage
the morning dip. In many places, boys strive for the record. "Never
miss a morning" is the slogan. Possibly the youngsters who are failing
to make the necessary vasomotor adjustments are just those striving the
hardest. So, the following suggestions to camp directors seem to be
well justified:

1. The morning dip should be closely supervised in camp.
2. The sudden cold shock should be avoided. Youngsters
should be taught to enter the water gradually or to throw
and rub water over the body before plunging. It is said
that the Indians used to massage the pit of the stomach
with hands moving in clockwise direction, in accordance
with the direction of the flow in the ascending and
descending colon. This was done first with dry hands and
then with cold water. They also used to wet the head
before entering the water.
3. The dip or plunge should be brief and followed by a brisk
towel rub. It should not be interpreted as a swim.
4. The dip should be omitted on cold and rainy mornings.
5. Individuals who react poorly should not be permitted to
take it.
Most of us in the past have insisted that the quick jump or dive is the best entry. Under certain conditions, this method may be very harmful.

When followed by a good reaction, the plunge may serve as a powerful tonic. The appetite may be sharpened, digestion and elimination improved, and tissue change produced. Whether or not the kidneys are likely to be injured remains a question, only to be answered by continued observation and careful experimentation. Though not considered a direct cause of nephritis, there are many authors who believe that exposure of the skin to cold is a predisposing cause.

In conclusion, there is a growing feeling among people in the field of physical education that the morning dip has its disadvantages as well as its advantages and should therefore be the subject of careful study.
Bibliography


APPENDIX M

COACHING COMPETITIVE DIVING

by Michael Peppe
Director of Swimming, Ohio State University

In order to teach or coach effectively, one must constantly keep in mind the rules of diving as found in the annual N.C.A.A. Official Swimming Guide. A thorough knowledge of these rules is essential to understand the underlying principles and regulations of competitive diving. For example, the rule book states that "the run must be smooth, straight and forceful and shall comprise not less than three steps before the hurdle"; or as in the front dive, "the arms must be stretched out sideways in line with the shoulders during flight"; or, the entry into the water "must in all cases be verticle, or nearly so, with the body straight, toes pointed. . ." It is plain to see that the official rules govern not only judgment.

Next the teacher must bear in mind the necessity of starting at the beginning and teaching the fundamental movements involved in the (1) approach (including the run), (2) the hurdle (in running dives), and (3) the lift before progressing to the compulsory dives (*). After these fundamental movements are mastered and the compulsory dives are

*The sandpit is invaluable in teaching these fundamental springboard techniques.

learned, it is time to proceed to the less difficult optional dives. These "less difficult" optional dives may rightly include such dives as the one and one-half forward somersault, the back somersault, the full gainer, the cutaway somersault, and the full twist. Later, of course, come the more difficult optional dives such as the two and one-half forward somersault, the gainer and one-half, the one and one-half backward somersault, etc.

To be specific, the steps in learning the two and one-half somersault should follow this sequence:

1. Running front dive (feet first).
2. Running front header.
3. Front somersault (tuck and pike).
4. Front one and one-half somersault (tuck and pike).
5. Front double somersault (tuck and pike).
6. Front two and one-half somersault (tuck and pike).

The trouble with most divers is that they are unwilling to spend the time and effort to master fundamentals. They want to do the difficult and spectacular dives early in the process of development. Much time can be saved, as well as considerable body punishment, if the steps are taken in order. It is also true that often the young coach becomes impatient, wants the diver to progress more rapidly and, therefore, urges his pupil to attempt dives which are far too advanced for his particular stage of development. It is always better to make sure that the simple dives are mastered before attempting the more difficult one.

For purpose of description and demonstration, the complete
dive, from starting position to finish, may be broken down into the following parts: starting position, run, hurdle, take-off, flight, and entry. By examining each part closely and breaking it down further a greater understanding of the complete dive is possible. Let us analyze the running front header from start to finish:

A. RUNNING FRONT HEADER (according to rule, approach to starting position is not to be considered).

1. Starting position--
   a. Posture.
   b. Arms.
   c. Feet.
   d. Distance from end of board.
   e. Importance of general appearance, personality.

2. The Run--
   a. Number of steps.
   b. Length of steps.
   c. Arm action.
   d. Importance of smoothness, power pick-up, balance.

3. The Hurdle--
   a. Height.
   b. Length.
   c. Arm Action.
   d. Leg Action.
   e. Position of body during drop to end of board.
   f. Importance of power, balance, smoothness, accuracy.

4. The Take-off (*)--
   a. Push of legs and feet.
   b. Lift of arms and shoulders.
   c. Synchronization of (a) and (b) with lift of board.
   d. Stress balance, stretch, position of arms, legs, feet.

*Note Rule XI, Section 3, Par. 1. (d) "The take-off shall be bold, reasonably high and confident."

5. The Flight--
   a. Angle of take-off and distance from board.
   b. Position of head.
   c. Position of arms.
   d. Position of legs and toes.
   e. Timing for the drop.
6. The Entry—
   a. Angle.
   b. Position of arms, legs, and toes.
   c. Stress smoothness, lack of splash; importance of stretching and carrying dive down as far as possible.

B. BACKWARD DIVES.

1. Starting position—
   a. Position of arms.
   b. Posture of body.
   c. Action of arms and feet prior to take-off.

2. The Take-off—
   a. Upward lift of arms, chest and shoulders.
   b. Coordination of (a) with leg spring.

3. The Flight—
   a. Position of head, arms, legs and feet at maximum height.
   b. The drop.

4. The Entry—
   a. Arm action.
   b. Body stretch.
   c. Angle.

C. GAINER DIVES (follow outline as in "A").

D. CUTAWAY DIVES (follow outline as in "B").

E. TWIST DIVES (follow outline as in "A").

F. Methods of progression from simple to complex dives in the following groups.
   I. Forward dives, body facing water.
   II. Backward dives, body facing springboard.
   III. Backward dives, body facing water.
   IV. Forward dives, body facing springboard.
   V. Twist dives.

G. Open discussion.
BIBLIOGRAPHY
A. PERSONAL INTERVIEWS BY AUTHOR

Dr. Willard Ashbrook, contemporary of Mike Peppe on the physical education staff at the Ohio State University, October 31, 1971.

Dr. Robert Bartels, Professor of Physical Education at Ohio State, former swimmer under Mike Peppe 1946-1949, former head coach of swimming at Ohio State University, February 21, 1971.

Ted Bitondo, Chairman of the NCAA Men's Diving Committee, March 18, 1971.

Bill Brooks, Assistant Coach at Harvard University, March 18, 1971.

Robert Clotworthy, former diver under Mike Peppe and former swimming coach at Princeton University, March 19, 1971.


Dr. Lewis Hess, Director of the School of Health, Physical Education, and Recreation at the Ohio State University, July 27, 1971.

Chalmer Hixson, former Chairman of the Men's Physical Education Department at Ohio State University and former diver under Mike Peppe, 1934-1937, January 20, 1971.

Bill Middendorf, Director of Water Safety Services for Central Ohio, May 27, 1971.

Bernard (Spike) Mooney, contemporary of Mike Peppe on the physical education staff at Ohio State University, February 10, 1971.


Robert Reis, Director, Athletic Ticket Sales at the Ohio State University and long time friend of Mike Peppe, February 24, 1971.


William Sanford, Swimming Coach at the University of Buffalo, New York, and President of the College Swimming Coaches Association,
March 18, 1971.

Leo Staley, contemporary of Mike Peppe and former Director of Intramurals at the Ohio State University, October 31, 1971.


Ted Webster, former swimming coach at Syracuse University and Secretary-Treasurer of the College Swimming Coaches Association, March 19, 1971.

B. PERSONAL CORRESPONDENCE

1. Letters to Mike Peppe:

Ormand Adams, former diver, March 5, 1955.

Albert Allman, former swimming team manager, March 5, 1955.

Miller Anderson, former diver, March 5, 1955.

Jose Balmores, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Robert Bartels, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Charles Batterman, former diver, March 5, 1955.

Carroll Bazler, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Howard L. Bevis, Vice President, The Ohio State University, March 5, 1955.

Bob Boyles, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Jack Calhoun, former diver, March 5, 1955.

James Canfield, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.


Earl Clark, former diver, March 1, 1955.

Bruce Cleaveland, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Bob Clotworthy, former diver, March 5, 1955.

Bob Congellieres, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Dan Coolahan, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
James Counselman, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

A.F. Davis, President of the Ohio State University Alumni Association, March 3, 1955.

Frank L. Dempsey, former diver, March 5, 1955.

William Diehl, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Frank Dooley, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

David Enoch, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Leonard Faurot, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Novice G. Fawcett, President of The Ohio State University, October 1, 1965.

Andrew Fela, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Mark Follansbee, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Frank Fraunfelder, former diver, March 5, 1955.

John B. Fullen, Editor of The Ohio State University Monthly, the alumni publication, March 5, 1955.

Henry Galmish, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Fletcher Gilders, former diver, March 5, 1955.


Boyd E. Graham, former diver, March 5, 1955.

Steve Grimm, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Homer Hagaman, former swimmer, February 14, 1955.

Bruce Harlan, former diver, March 5, 1955.

Jack Harris, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Ben Hayes, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Thomas Hedges, M.D., former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Eugene Heilpein, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.

Les Henderson, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
John Higgins, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Jack Hille, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Halo Hirose, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Al Hirsch, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Ted Hobert, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Gerry Holan, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Bud Howard, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Bob Johnson, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Ray Kessler, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Richard C. Larkins, Director of Athletics at The Ohio State University, March 5, 1955.
Bob MacGregor, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Joe Mc Cracken, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Alex McKee, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Keo Nakama, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Bill Neunzig, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Walter Ozawa, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Al Patnik, former diver, March 5, 1955.
Jim Patterson, former diver, March 5, 1955.
Joseph Prata, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
William Ryan, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Ed Sabol, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Bill Salwick, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Morley Shapiro, former diver, March 5, 1955.
Bill Smith, former swimmer, October 5, 1965.
Harold Stanhope, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
George Stokes, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Bob Stone, former diver, March 5, 1955.
Bland L. Stradley, former Vice President, The Ohio State University, March 5, 1955.
Jim Strong, former diver, March 5, 1955.
Jack Taylor, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Jacob B. Taylor, former Vice President and Business Manager of The Ohio State University, March 5, 1955.
Oscar L. Thomas, Sr., former assistant to the Athletic Director at The Ohio State University, March 5, 1955.
Robert Van Heyde, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
David Volk, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Harry Volk, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Mike Volk, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Charles White, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Glen Whitten, former diver, March 5, 1955.
Al Wiggins, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Carl Wirthwein, former assistant swimming coach at The Ohio State University, March 5, 1955.
Dexter Woodford, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Elwood W. Woodling, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
Hunter Young, former swimmer, March 5, 1955.
2. **Letters to Author:**


Earl Clark, former diver, March, 1971.

Richard Cleveland, former swimmer, February, 1971.


Carlos de Cubas, Athletic Department Staff, Birmingham Southern College, March, 1971.


Andrew A. Fala, former swimmer, February, 1971.


Frank C. Fraunfelter, former diver, February, 1971.

Robert E. Galbraith, diving coach at Penn State University and long
time associate of Mike Peppe, January, 1971.


Sam Hall, former diver, March, 1971.


Peter Huber, former Olympic diver from Austria, March, 1971.


Sammy Lee, former Olympic diver, April, 1971.


Scotty Little, former swimming coach at Cornell University, January, 1971.


Robert Mowerson, swimming coach at The University of Minnesota, January, 1971.


John H. Nichols, former Chairman of the Men's Physical Education Department at The Ohio State University, March 8, 1971.


William Peterson, swimming coach at Northwestern University, January, 1971.


Hans Sandhöfer, former Olympic diver from West Germany, March, 1971.

Maxwell Savelle, retired Professor of History at University of Washington, Mike Peppe's associate from Camp Kawauhee, March 18, 1971.


Gus Stager, swimming coach at The University of Michigan, January, 1971.

John A. Torney, retired swimming coach at The University of Washington at Seattle, January, 1971.


Leopold Vigant, member of the Canadian Diving Council, April, 1971.


Ted Webster, former swimming coach at Syracuse University, February, 1971.


Elwood W. Woodling, former swimmer, April, 1971.

C. PUBLICATION BY MICHAEL PEPPE


"Summer Camps--The Morning Dip?" Pentathlon, I (April, 1929), 12.


"U.S. Swimmers Win Pan-American Championships," The Amateur Athlete, November, 1939, p. 6, 12.

"Western Conference Championships, 1945," The Official N.C.A.A.


"Western Conference Swimming," N.C.A.A. Official Rules for Swimming:
Fancy Diving and Water Polo for 1939. New York: American Sports

"Western Conference Swimming Championships," N.C.A.A. Official Rules
for Swimming, Fancy Diving and Water Polo for 1940. New York:

"Western Conference Swimming Championships," N.C.A.A. Official Rules
for Swimming, Fancy Diving and Water Polo for 1941. New York:

"Western Conference Swimming Championships, 1942," The Official N.C.A.A.
pp. 41-43.

"Western Conference Swimming Championships," The Official N.C.A.A.
pp. 60-62.

with Jack Miller. "Springboard Supermen." Unpublished rough draft
of an article, 1941, p. 6.

with Howard D. Smith. "The Natatorium at The Ohio State University:
Critical Observations After Nine Years of Use," American School
and University, 1941, pp. 254-261.

Sports Illustrated Book of Diving. New York: J.B. Lippincott Company,
1961.

D. THE OFFICIAL N.C.A.A. SWIMMING GUIDES

Armbruster, David A. "Western Conference," The Official N.C.A.A.

Barr, A.R. "National Collegiate Championships," The Official N.C.A.A.
Bureau, 1958, pp. 11-17.


E. BOOKS


*The Polaria*. North High School, Columbus, Ohio, XV (June, 1916).

Pollard, James E. *Ohio State Athletics 1879–1959*. Columbus, Ohio: The Athletic Department of The Ohio State University, 1959.


F. PERIODICALS

1. *The Ohio State Monthly*


"Grand Slam for Peppe," (April, 1943), pp. 12,13,14.


"Ohio State and Olympics," (July 15, 1952), p. 22.

"Olympic Games, Four Bucks Make Team," (July 26, 1948), p. 29.


"Swimming Title," (April, 15, 1950), pp. 15, 16.


2. Others


Brondfield, Jerry. "Little Man, Big Splash," *Collier's*, CXXIV (March,
1947), pp. 16-17, 98, 101.


Fay, Bill. "Paddling His Own Konno," Collier's, CXXIX (March, 1952), pp. 76, 82.

McVay, I.R. "With a Silver Plate in His Leg," True, XXI (August, 1947), pp. 21-23, 81.

Olson, O.J. "Diving Dynasty," The Magazine of Sigma Chi, LXVI (July-August, 1947), pp. 4-10.


G. NEWSPAPERS


OSU's One And Only Swimming Coach Marks 25 Years of Turning Out Champions, "The Columbus Citizen Magazine," March 25, 1956, p. 6,7.

New York Times, April 7, 1934, p. 10L.
New York Times, April 9, 1937, pp. 27L.
New York Times, August 1, 1938, p. 18L.
New York Times, April 7, 1940, Sec. V, pp. 1,4.
New York Times, August 10, 1942, p. 27L.
New York Times, April 7, 1946, Sec. V, pp. 1,2.


H. OTHER SOURCES


Unidentified newspaper clippings from the scrapbook compiled by William Diel, Jr.

Unidentified newspaper clippings from the scrapbook compiled by Al Gilsdorfh.


"Introducing Mike Peppe," The Ohio State University Physical Education News, December, 1953, pp. 1-3.


Unidentified newspaper clippings from the scrapbooks compiled by The Ohio State University Swimming team managers from 1931-1951. These volumes are kept at the natatorium at The Ohio State University.


Unidentified newspaper clippings from the scrapbook compiled by Mary Yost.